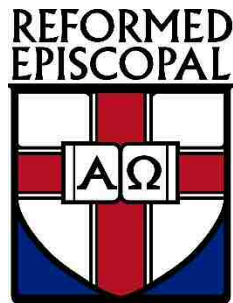


JOURNAL
of the
PROCEEDINGS
of the
FIFTY-FIFTH GENERAL COUNCIL
of the
REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH
held at
EMBASSY SUITES DFW NORTH
DALLAS, TEXAS



Commencing Wednesday, June 14, 2017 and
Ending Friday, June 16, 2017

Published by Order of the General Council

NOTICE

The FIFTY-SIXTH GENERAL COUNCIL of the Reformed Episcopal Church will be held in Charleston, South Carolina.

Internal Revenue Service Number of the
Reformed Episcopal Church is 1663

DECLARATION of PRINCIPLES
Of the
REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH
Adopted, December 2, 1873

I.

The Reformed Episcopal Church, holding “the faith once delivered unto the saints,” declares its belief in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the Word of God, and the sole Rule of Faith and Practice; in the Creed “Commonly called the Apostles’ Creed;” in the Divine institution of the Sacraments of Baptism and the LORD’S Supper; and in the doctrines of grace substantially as they are set forth in the Thirty-nine Articles of Religion.

II.

This Church recognizes and adheres to Episcopacy, not as of Divine right, but as a very ancient and desirable form of Church policy.

III.

This Church, retaining a Liturgy which shall not be imperative or repressive of freedom in prayer, accepts The Book of Common Prayer, as it was revised, proposed, and recommended for use by the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, A.D. 1785, reserving full liberty to alter, abridge, enlarge, and amend the same, as may seem most conducive to the edification of the people, “provided that the substance of the faith be kept entire.”

IV.

This Church condemns and rejects the following erroneous and strange doctrines as contrary to God’s Word:

First, That the Church of Christ exists only in one order or form of ecclesiastical polity;

Second, That Christian Ministers are “Priests” in another sense than that in which all believers are “a royal priesthood:”

Third, That the LORD’S Table is an altar on which the oblation of the Body and Blood of Christ is offered anew to the Father:

Fourth, That the Presence of Christ in the LORD’s Supper is a presence in the elements of Bread and Wine:

Fifth, That Regeneration is inseparably connected with Baptism.

MISSION STATEMENT
of the
REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Built upon the foundation of the authoritative Word of God, the Holy Scriptures, the Reformed Episcopal Church sets her highest priority on biblical **worship** and declares her commitment to the work of **evangelism**, the bold and unadulterated proclamation of salvation by grace through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ (Acts 8:4). In keeping the faith once delivered to the saints, the Reformed Episcopal Church, however, does not believe evangelism to be the end, but rather the beginning of her divinely given vocation.

In addition to being evangelical, she is deeply committed to **discipleship**, the work of training evangelized men and women in Christian living (St. Matthew 28:20). When the Gospel is truly proclaimed and the mercies of God are made known, redeemed men and women must be led to offer their bodies as a living sacrifice, which is their spiritual service (Romans 12:1). Thus, the Reformed Episcopal Church understands the Christian life to be necessarily corporate. The Gospel call of salvation is not only to a savior, but also to a visible **communion** (I Cor. 12:27) which, being indwelt by Christ's Spirit, transcends both temporal and geographic bounds.

Therefore, the Reformed Episcopal Church is **creedal**, following the historic catholic faith as it was confessed by the early undivided Church in the Apostles' (A.D. 150), Nicene (A.D. 325) and Athanasian Creeds (circa. A.D. 401); **sacramental**, practicing the divinely ordained sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper as outward and visible signs of His inward and spiritual grace; **liturgical**, using the historic Book of Common Prayer; and **Episcopal**, finding unity with the Church of the earliest Christian eras through submission to the government of godly bishops.

In this fashion, by embracing the broad base of doctrine and practice inherent in apostolic Christianity received by the Church of the English Reformation and expressed in the Thirty-Nine Articles of Religion, the Reformed Episcopal Church has a foundation for effective ministry in the name of Christ to a world which is lost and dying without Him.

Approved, General Committee, October 5, 2003

**THE FIFTY-FIFTH GENERAL COUNCIL
of the
REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

I. ORGANIZATION	PAGE
1. Report of the Committee on Credentials.....	15
2. Declaration by the Secretary of a Quorum.....	21
3. Report of the Committee on Program.....	22
4. Corresponding Members.....	29
5. Election of Officers.....	29
6. Report of the General Committee.....	30
7. Greetings from Guests	32
8. In Memoriam Resolution – The Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr.	32
 II. REPORTS OF OFFICERS AND ELECTED BOARDS AND COMMITTEES	
1. Presiding Bishop Report	35
2. Report of the Sustentation Fund.....	47
3. Treasurer of Sustentation Fund (Triennium Financials & Budget/Projections).....	49
4. Board of Pensions and Relief/Episcopal Recorder.....	55
5. Treasurer of the Board of Pensions and Relief/Episcopal Recorder.....	58
6. Committee on Doctrine and Worship.....	60
7. Standing Liturgical Commission.....	61
a. Committee on Liturgical Music.....	61
8. Committee on Constitution and Canons.....	63
9. In Memoriam Resolution – The Rt. Rev. George B. Fincke.....	77
 III. ELECTION OF BOARDS AND STANDING COMMITTEES	
1. Report of the Committee on Nominations.....	78
2. Election.....	78
 IV. REPORTS OF DIOCESAN BISHOPS AND STANDING COMMITTEES	
1. Diocese of the Central States.....	80
2. Diocese of Mid-America & Western Canada.....	94
3. Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic, Central & Eastern Canada.....	104
4. Diocese of the Southeast.....	109
5. Report of the Armed Forces Chaplaincy Office.....	113
6. Ratification of the Election of Bishops.....	116
a. Diocese of the Central States	
b. Diocese of Mid-America	
 V. REPORT OF THE BOARD OF FOREIGN MISSIONS	
1. Board Report.....	124
2. Treasurer’s Report.....	132

VI. REPORT OF COMMITTEES – NON-ELECTIVE

1. Committee on Christian Education.....	122
2. Committee on Interchurch Relations.....	138
3. Committee on the State of the Church.....	147
4. Committee on Young People’s Work.....	152
5. Committee on Memorials.....	156
6. Committee on Materials for Reformed Episcopal History.....	164
7. Committee on Theological Education.....	164
8. Committee on Women’s Ministry.....	165
9. Treasurer of the Committee on Women’s Ministry.....	178
10. Committee on Press Relations (no report submitted)	
11. Committee on Resolutions.....	180
12. Committee to Examine and Certify the Journal.....	182

VII. APPOINTMENT OF STANDING COMMITTEES NON-ELECTIVE..... 9

VIII. UNFINISHED BUSINESS

IX. NEW BUSINESS.....181

X. ADJOURNMENT.....181

XI. APPENDIX I

1. 55 th General Council Opening Sermon – The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.	184
2. Ratification and Certification of Election – The Rt. Rev. Peter Manto.....	189
3. Ratification and Certification of Election – The Very Rev. Walter Banek, Bishop-elect.....	195
4. Consecration of Bishops.....	201
5. Necrology.....	211
6. Directory of Parishes.....	214

XII. APPENDIX II

1. Book of Occasional Services (<i>Second Reading</i>)	218
--	-----

XIII. APPENDIX III

Resolution on Women in Combat (<i>adopted December 14, 2017</i>)	334
--	-----

[NOTE: The Chair may alter the schedule of Business at his discretion. Unfinished business, new business, and matters of importance may be presented at the discretion of the Chair beginning with the second day and regularly thereafter.]

OFFICERS THAT SERVED 2014-2017

PRESIDENT AND PRESIDING BISHOP

The Most Reverend Royal U. Grote, Jr., Th.B., D.D.
(died in Office, November 24, 2016)

VICE PRESIDENT

The Right Reverend Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.

SECRETARY

Mrs. Tonya M. Forsberg

TREASURER

Mr. James P. Longueville

OFFICERS ELECTED FOR 2017-2020

PRESIDENT AND PRESIDING BISHOP

The Most Reverend Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.
4327 Hollow Oak, Dallas, TX 75287

VICE PRESIDENT

The Right Reverend David L. Hicks
117 Redford Road, Oreland, PA 19075

SECRETARY

Deaconess Annette M. Johnson, B.A., M.A.R.
20626 Hannington Lane, Katy, TX 77450

TREASURER

Mr. James P. Longueville
6024 Weymouth Drive, Dallas, TX 75252

GENERAL COMMITTEE

The Bishop Ordinaries of this Church
The Secretary of the General Council
The Treasurer of the Sustentation Fund
The Board of Trustees of the Sustentation Fund

General Committee (continued):

TO THE COUNCIL OF 2020

The Rev. Dr. Julius Barnes
The Very Rev. Gregory Miller

The Rev. Willie Hill
Ms. Virginia Bowers

TO THE COUNCIL OF 2023

The Rt. Rev. R. Charles Gillin
Mr. John Mulvey

Ms. Elizabeth See
Mr. Harry Johnson, III

TO THE COUNCIL OF 2026

The Rt. Rev. Walter R. Banek
The Rt. Rev. William White

The Very Rev. W. Scott Thompson
Mr. Lecklyer Gaillard

**STANDING COMMITTEES and BOARDS
ELECTED by this 55TH GENERAL COUNCIL for 2017-2020**

Trustees of the Sustentation Fund

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote; The Rev. Dr. Matthew P. Harrington; Mr. Craig Keller; Mr. James (“Bud”) Longueville; Mrs. Joanne Owens.

Committee on Doctrine and Worship

The Very Rev. Canon Charles Camlin; Mrs. Burnie Barnes; The Rev. Charles Erlandson; Dss. Annette Johnson; Mrs. Nancy Jones; The Rev. George McCray; Mrs. Rebecca J. Pettigrew.

Committee on Constitution and Canons

The Ven. James T. Payne; Ms. Linda Butler; The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden; Mr. Thomas Guera; Dss. Teresa Johnson; The Rev. Canon J. Ronald Mook.

Board of Pensions and Relief

The Ven. James T. Payne; Mr. Bruce Woodcock; The Rev. Dr. Jon W. Abboud; Mr. John Erdody (APA representative); Mrs. Tonya Forsberg; Mrs. Joyce Keller.

Trustees of the Publication Society

Mr. Bruce Woodcock; The Rev. Dr. Jon W. Abboud; The Rev. Canon J. Ronald Mook; The Ven. James T. Payne; Mrs. Tonya Forsberg; Mrs. Joyce Keller

Board of Foreign Missions

The Rt. Rev. R. Charles Gillin; The Rev. Dr. Jon W. Abboud; The Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington; The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden; The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote; The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks; The Rev. Paul S. Howden; The Rev. Canon William S. Jerdan; Dss. Teresa Johnson; The Rev. Dr. Eric W. Jorgensen; The Rev. Douglas Mills; The Rt. Rev. Daniel Morse; The Rev. Anthony Thompson; The Rt. Rev. William White; Mr. John Wiggins; Mr. Gregory Wright; Dr. Barbara West; The Rt. Rev. Peter Manto; The Rev. Gerald McLynn; The Rev. John Boonzaaijer; The Rev. Damien Grout; The Rev. Davidson Morse; Dr. Laurie Aten; The Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt (FCE).

Standing Liturgical Commission

The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks; The Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington; The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden; Dss. Annette Johnson; The Rt. Rev. Daniel R. Morse; The Rev. Canon J. Ronald Mook; The Rev. Dr. Jonathan S. Riches; The Very Rev. Jerry Kistler; The Very Rev. Walter Banek; The Rev. Robert Peterson

Registrar

The Rev. Justin Forsberg

Official Auditor

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote

Court of Review

The Rev. Canon J. Scott Houser; Mr. Percy Bauford; John Hendershot, Esq.; The Rev. Willie J. Hill.

STANDING COMMITTEES NON-ELECTIVE for 2017-2020

Appointed by the President

(The first named individual of each Committee is to convene the organizational meeting, serving as the chairperson until an election of a permanent chairperson.)

COMMITTEE ON CREDENTIALS:

Very Rev. Jason R. Grote, Mrs. Nancy Jones, Rev. Canon. J. Ronald Mook

COMMITTEE ON THE STATE OF THE CHURCH:

Very Rev. Jason R. Grote, Mr. Greg Wright, Dss. Annette M. Johnson

COMMITTEE ON MEMORIALS:

The Very Rev. Julius Barnes, Rev. Michael Fitzpatrick, Rev. Frank M. Levi

COMMITTEE ON MATERIALS FOR REFORMED EPISCOPAL HISTORY:

Rev. Dr. Jonathan S. Riches, Ven. Dr. James T. Payne, Rev. Davidson Morse

COMMITTEE ON PRESS RELATIONS:

Rev. Carl Lund, Mr. Bart Gingerich, Miss Mary Ann Wright

COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION:

The Rt. Rev. Walter Banek, Rev. Brian Foos, Rev. John Heaton, Rev. John Boonzaaijer, Rev. Jeff Baker, Mr. Steven Hoopes, Mrs. Nelda Banek, Rev. Eric Jorgensen

Anglican School Association: The Rev. John Boonzaaijer, *Chair*; The Rt. Rev. Walter R. Banek, The Most Rev. Dr. Ray R. Sutton, The Rev. Canon Wayland Coe

COMMITTEE ON YOUNG PEOPLE'S WORK:

Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr., Rev. Gerald S. McLynn, Rev. Mark Specht, Ms. Donna Taylor, Rev. Kasey Gage, Rev. Keith Boettner

COMMITTEE ON PROGRAM:

The Very Rev. Canon Jason R. Grote, Mrs. Elizabeth Grote, Mrs. Cathy Heissenhuber, The Rt. Rev. Al Gadsden, Mr. Lecklyer Gaillard

COMMITTEE TO CERTIFY THE OFFICIAL JOURNAL:

Mrs. Deborah Payne, Mrs. Nancy Jones

COMMITTEE ON CORRESPONDING MEMBERS:

Rt. Rev., R. Charles Gillin, Dss. Annette Johnson, Rev. Jason Patterson

COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS:

The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, Rt. Rev. Walter Banek, The Very Rev. Canon Charles Camlin, Rt. Rev. Charles W. Dorrington, Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden, Sr., Rt. Rev. Daniel R. Morse, Rev. Dr. Jon W. Abboud, Rev. Keith Boettner, Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr., Mr. Harry K. Johnson III, Mr. Edward J. Wright

COMMITTEE ON WOMEN'S MINISTRY:

Mrs. Gale G. Hill, Lisa Hicks, Dss. Karen Pierpoint, Mrs. Claudia Dorrington, Mrs. Susan Sutton, Melanie Boettner

SPECIAL COMMITTEES

By Appointment of the President

(The first named individual of each Committee is the chairperson.)

LITURGICAL MUSIC COMMISSION:

Mr. Christopher Hoyt, Mrs. Nelda Banek, Mr. Shedrick Barrow, Mrs. Beth Howden, Ms. Donna L. Taylor, Mr. Ronald E. Riches

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS:

Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, Rt. Rev. William J. White, Rev. Dr. Charles Erlandson, Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr., Rev. Canon Dr. J. Ronald Mook, Ven. Dr. James T. Payne, Very Rev. Dr. Jonathan S. Riches

COMMITTEE ON TECHNOLOGY:

Mr. Nathan Banek, Mr. Greg Wright, Rev. Jason R. Grote, Rev. Lawrence Jones, Rev. Tony Copeland

OFFICIAL AUDITOR:

Very Rev. Jason R. Grote

REC 100:

The Very Rev. Canon Jason R. Grote, The Rev. Canon Rusty Ellisor (Diocese of Mid America), The Rev. Canon Jack Clark (Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic), The Rev. Canon Ian MacGregor (Diocese of the Central States), The Rt. Rev. David Hicks, The Rt. Rev. Chuck Gillin, The Rt. Rev. Daniel Morse, The Rt. Rev. Peter Manto, The Rt. Rev. Al Gadsden, The Rt. Rev. William White, The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, The Rt. Rev. Walter Banek, The Rev. Deacon Werner Heissenhuber, Mr. David Norton

DIOCESES AND MISSIONARY JURISDICTIONS – 2016**THE DIOCESE OF THE SOUTHEAST**

Comprising all the churches in the states of South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, the District of Columbia, and some of the churches of North Carolina. The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden, Ordinary; the Rt. Rev. William J. White, Secretary.

THE DIOCESE OF MID-AMERICA

Comprising all the churches in the states of Mississippi, the part of Tennessee that is west of the Tennessee River, Kentucky, Indiana, Michigan, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Illinois, Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas, Oklahoma, parts of California, Texas, New Mexico, and Colorado. The Rt. Rev. Dr. Ray R. Sutton, Ordinary; Dss. Annette M. Johnson, Secretary.

- **Convocation of the West:** Comprising all the churches in Arizona, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, Nevada, Utah, parts of California, Texas, New Mexico and Colorado. The Very Rev. Jerry Kistler, Dean.
- **Convocation of Western Canada, Alaska, & Missionary District of Cuba:** Comprising all the churches in the provinces of Alberta, British Columbia, Saskatchewan, the Yukon, all territories west of Manitoba, and the state of Alaska. Also, all the churches in Cuba. The Rt. Rev. Charles W. Dorrington, Dean.

THE DIOCESE OF THE NORTHEAST & MID-ATLANTIC, CENTRAL & EASTERN CANADA

Comprising all the churches in the states of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland. Also, all the churches in the provinces of Ontario, Manitoba, Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, Newfoundland, Labrador, and all territories east of Manitoba. The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, Ordinary; the Rt. Rev. R. Charles Gillin, Suffragan.

THE DIOCESE OF THE CENTRAL STATES

Comprising all the churches in the states of Alabama, Indiana, Ohio, Virginia and West Virginia. Also, some churches in North Carolina and the counties of Tennessee lying east of the Tennessee River. The Rt. Rev. Daniel Morse, Ordinary; the Rt. Rev. Peter Manto, Suffragan; the Rev. Franklin Sanders, Secretary.

THE FREE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, otherwise called the Reformed Episcopal Church in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, holding the identical position of doctrine and principles, is in full correspondence with the Reformed Episcopal Church in the United States. The Rt. Rev. John Fenwick, Bishop Primus; The Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt, General Secretary.

MEMBERS OF THE 55th GENERAL COUNCIL

*(Those marked * were in attendance)*

BISHOPS

- | | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| BADHAM, Robert J. <i>(retired)</i> | * GADSDEN, Sr., Alphonza | RICHERS, Leonard W. <i>(retired)</i> |
| * BANEK, Walter R. <i>(elect)</i> | * GILLIN, R. Charles | SAMUEL, Oommen <i>(retired)</i> |
| BOOTH, Robert H. <i>(retired)</i> | * HICKS, David L. | * SUTTON, Ray R. |
| COX, Daniel G. <i>(retired)</i> | * MANTO, Peter | VOIGHT, Robert <i>(retired)</i> |
| DORRINGTON, Charles W. | * MORSE, Daniel R. | * WHITE, William J. |

PRESBYTERS

- | | | |
|--|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| * ABBOUD, Jon W. | FALODUN, Olushola “Shola” G. | LAMBOOY, Philip J. |
| ACKER, Keith | * FITZPATRICK, Michael D. | LAVINE, Barry |
| ADDISON, Alfred | FOCKLER, Joseph | LEE, Roderick S. |
| * AHRENS, Robert F. | * FOOS, Brian | * LEVI, Frank M. |
| ANDRADE, Eduardo A. | * FORSBERG, Justin M. | LIFERIDGE, Donnell Larry |
| BAIRD, Richard E. | * FOWLER, Edward W. | * LIFERIDGE, Tory |
| * BAKER, Jeff | * GAGE, Kasey | LLOYD, Chucky A. |
| * BARNES, Julius | GARRISON, Jr., William G. | LONGMIRE, Jr., Rodney H. |
| * BASINGER, James A. | GILES, George L. | * LOYD, Harry L. D. |
| BECKHAM, Christopher | GRESSER, Robert C. | * LUND, Carl T. |
| * BENNER, Cedric R. | * GROTE, Jason R. | LYON, Robert |
| * BERNIER, Benjamin E. | * GROTE, Sr., Joshua A. | * MACGREGOR, Ian H. |
| * BIRKINBINE III, Henry P. M. | * GROUT, Damien | * MAGOOLA, Robert |
| * BLANCHARD, Joseph Bernard | GUILD, Roy H. | MARCH, Donald L. |
| * BLITZ, Michael D. | HAJEK, Gary C. | MARTIN, Bartholomew P. (Bart) |
| * BOETTNER, Roy K. (Keith) | HAMILTON, Joseph | * MARTIN, Rondal D. (Ron) |
| * BOONZAAIJER, John P. | HARNER, Chris | McCRAY, George |
| BOWMAN, Robert W. | HARRINGTON, Matthew P. | MCGEE, Vance Wayne |
| * BREAU, James C. | HARROLD, Robert | * McLYNN, Gerald S. |
| * BRUMMETT, William Andrew | * HARTMAN, Anthony E. | * McNAMARA, Wayne M. |
| BUCHANAN, M. Russell | HARVEY, Eric K. | * MEDVICK, John C. |
| BUNDT, George J. | HASSERT, Derrick L. | MELTON, Tony |
| * CAMLIN, Charlie | HEADMAN, Wayne A. | * MEZGER, Alan |
| * CAMPBELL, John M. | * HEATON, John | MIDDLETON, Jerome |
| CARLBERG, Charlie T. | * HERMAN, Christopher (Chris) | MILLER, Gregory J. |
| * CARR, Michael J. | * HILL, Jr., Willie J. | MILLIGAN, Benjamin |
| CHASE, Gregory N. | HOLIMAN, William J. | * MILLS, Douglas B. |
| * CHAVEZ, Isaac | * HOLLOWAY, Jason A. | MONCRIEF, Marvin C. |
| CLAUSON, Marc A. | * HOUSER, Jon S. (Scott) | * MOOCK, Sr., J. Ronald |
| * COE, Wayland | * HOWDEN, Paul S. | MORALES, Sigfrido |
| * COLE, James G. | * JENKINS, Mikle | * MORSE, Davidson R. |
| COLLINS, JR., Charles A. | * JENKINS, SR., William A. | OFORI-MENSAH, John |
| * COLVIN, Matthew (Matt) | JENNINGS, William T. | * ORTIZ, Carlos |
| COPELAND, Tony | * JERDAN, William (Bill) | * PARDON, Robert T |
| * CRENSHAW, Curtis I. <i>(retired)</i> | JOHNSON, Philip M. | PATTERSON, Jason S. |
| CROUTHAMEL, Dale H. | * JONES, D. Lawrence | PATTON, Greg |
| * CURRIE, Howard | * JONES, Josiah | * PAYNE, James T. |
| DUNLAP, Dwight P. | * JORGENSEN, Eric W. | * PELLE, Belgrave |
| * EDGERTON, Paul | * KELL, Jonathan | PERKINS, JR., Namon |
| * ERLANDSON, Charles | KLOCK, William (Bill) | |

- * ELLISOR, Russell L. (Rusty)
- EMMONS, Marcus D.
- * PRIOLEAU, John
- RAUN, Dr. James P.
- * RICHES, Jonathan S.
- RILEY, David
- ROBINSON, Arthur Cameron
- ROLLISON, Moses
- * RUTT, Steven
- * SANDERS, Franklin
- SCHAFFNER, Philip G.
- SHAW, Don L.
- * SHAW, Kenneth G.
- SHAW, Lee F.
- SIMPSON, John S.
- SMITH, John R.
- SMITH, Thomas N.

- * KEMENDO, R. Blaine
- * KISTLER, Jerry D.
- * SMITH, William H.
- SNEED, Bradley
- SPADAFORA, Frank M.
- SPARKS, Daniel
- SPECHT, Mark A.
- * SPIETH, Michael
- STEERE III, Samuel A. (Sam)
- * STRAW, David
- * STULTS, Stephen E.
- TEMPLIN, Michael
- THOMPSON, Anthony B.
- * THOMPSON, Chiron P.
- * THOMPSON, W. Scott
- * TJOELKER, Philip
- * TOMS, Stephan Randall (Randy)

- PHIPPS, Eugene
- * PIERPOINT, Randall D.
- * TREBILCO, Jonathan O.
- TRUAX, David
- * TUTEN, Edward
- USELTON, Randy
- VESTAL, Tommy
- VINSON, Michael
- VOWLES, William
- * WASHINGTON, Julius
- WELTY, Terrance "Tony"
- WEST, Wayne E.
- WHITACRE, Rodney A.
- WHITE, Cornelius A.
- WHITEHEAD, Matthew L.
- WILSON, Johnnie
- * WORKOWSKI, Richard (*retired*)

DEACONS (*for the record only*)

- APPLETON, Robert A.
- BAIN, Johnny R.
- * BATEMAN, Frank
- BELL, Marcus
- BOUTWELL, Wyatt
- BROWN, Esau
- BROWN, Lewis
- CLAY IV, John W.
- CONVERSE, Roger W.
- D'AGOSTINO, Frank H.
- DUNLAP, Dwight
- FRANCE, David A.
- GILLIDETTE, Alan

- GINGERICH, Barton
- * HEISSENHUBER, Werner
- JENKINS, William A., Jr.
- JONES, Charles E.
- LANCLOS, Steven
- LITTLEJOHN, Robert
- LUTH, Paul
- MACNAMARA, James
- MARSHALL, David
- McCARL, Ricky
- McGLATHERY III, William T.
- * MILLS, Kenneth D. (Ken)

- POLITE, Harrison
- RANKIN, Richard
- * RILEY, Shawn
- SHATTUCK, Robert (Chip)
- * SCHMUCK, Thomas
- * SHIELDS, Mark
- SIMON, Camden
- SMITH, Daryl
- SPEARS, Larry
- WEGNER, Carl F.
- WOODWARD, Richard
- * WOOLSEY, Mark

DEACONESSES (*for the record only*)

- BROWNE, I. Olivene
- JACQUES, Ella Carol (Candy)
- * CALDWELL, Michelle

- CRESWELL, Ruth A.
- * JOHNSON, Annette M.

- * JOHNSON, Teresa R.
- * PIERPOINT, Karen

LAY MEMBERS of the GENERAL COMMITTEE

- Ms. Virginia Bowers
- * Tonya Forsberg (*Secretary*)

- * Mr. Leckyler Gaillard
- * Mr. Harry K. Johnson, III

- Mr. John Mulvey
- * Ms. Elizabeth See

LAY TRUSTEES of the SUSTENTATION FUND

Mr. Craig Keller

* Mr. Bud Longueville (*Treasurer*)

Ms. Joanne Owens

LAY MEMBERS of the COMMITTEE on DOCTRINE and WORSHIP

* Mrs. Burnie Barnes

* Dss. Annette M. Johnson

* Mrs. Nancy Jones

LAY MEMBERS of the COMMITTEE on CONSTITUTION and CANONS

Mrs. Linda Butler

Mr. Thomas Guera

* Dss. Teresa Johnson

LAY DEPUTIES *(in attendance)*

Jane Allison	Steven Hoopes	Alvalene Rogers
Richard Allison	Steven Howell	Justin Sanders
Nathan Banek	Christopher Hoyt	Rudy Schenken
Carron Beauford	Kimberley Jenkins	Clemmitt Sigler
Daniel Bell	Harry Johnson III	Johnny Simmons
Sarah Benner	John Jones	Angela Simpson
James Coaxum	Danielle Kistler	James Simpson
Susan Coaxum	Christopher Komline	Brenda Small
Carl Curtis	Patricia Levi	Melanie Smith
Claudia Dorrington	Agnes Lewis	Jim Stubblefield
William Dunn	Loutricia Loyd	Vivian Sumpter
Sarah Edwards	Anna Lunn	Nancy Thorne
Nana Yaw Effah	Mark Marshall	Jerry Washington
Shelley Fleming	Dan McDonald	Latricia Washington
Kathleen Foos	Sandra McNamara	Caleb White
Rosemarie Fusco	Jennifer Mills	Alfreda Wilson
Gerald Gadsden	Bill Newman	Viola Wilson
David Goodwin	David Norton	Bruce Woodcock
Mike Grommet	Judith Pardon	Mary Woolsey
Carolyn Hammett	Katherine Parker	Diane Wright
Mark Hammett	Rebecca Pettigrew	Greg Wright
Cathy Heissenhuber	Patrick Prenger	Charles Young

ALTERNATES

Burnie Barnes	Gale Hill	Linda Schmuck
Christine Boonzaaijer	Mark Hoyt	Donna Taylor
Edelle Gaillard	Arlene Jenkins	Audrey Washington
Janeen Gillin	Nancy Jones	Brittany Wilson
Cynthia Grommet	Bobbi Jorgensen	

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS

The Most Rev. Foley Beach, Archbishop	Anglican Church in North America
The Rt. Rev. Walter Grundorf, Presiding Bishop	Anglican Province of America
The Rt. Rev. John Fenwick, Bishop	Free Church of England
The Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt, Bishop	Free Church of England
The Rt. Rev. Josep Rossello, Bishop	Free Church of England in Brazil
The Rt. Rev. Gerhard Meyer, Bishop	Reformed Episcopal Church in Germany
The Rt. Rev. Raul Willians Mendez, Bishop	Reformed Episcopal Church in Cuba
The Rt. Rev. Jasmin Milic, Bishop	Reformed Episcopal Church in Croatia
The Rev. David Ayres, Presbyterian	Reformed Episcopal Church in Germany
Mrs. Grace Meyer, Laity	Reformed Episcopal Church in Germany
Mrs. Mary Grundorf, Laity	Anglican Province of America

POSTULANTS and other OBSERVERS

In addition, there were six (6) Postulants and forty-eight (48) registered Observers in attendance.

A list of all registered Clergy and Deaconesses, Deputies and Alternates, General Committee Members, Postulants, and Observers by Diocese and Parish for the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church is included with the REPORT of the COMMITTEE on CREDENTIALS.

JOURNAL
DALLAS, TEXAS
WEDNESDAY, JUNE 14, 2017

The FIFTY-FIFTH GENERAL COUNCIL of the Reformed Episcopal Church began at 2:00 PM with the service of Evening Prayer at the Embassy Suites DFW North in Dallas, Texas on June 14, 2017. The Homilist was The Most Rev. Dr. Ray R. Sutton. The offering from this service was designated to Cranmer Theological House, the REC seminary in the Diocese of Mid-America.

FIRST BUSINESS SESSION

The FIRST BUSINESS SESSION of the FIFTY-FIFTH GENERAL COUNCIL convened at the Embassy Suites DFW North in Dallas, Texas, on Wednesday, June 14, 2017, at 3:26 PM, with Bishop Ray R. Sutton presiding. The session opened with a prayer led by the Most Rev. Ray Sutton followed by the submission of the Attendance and Member Roll for the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church.

The REPORT of the COMMITTEE on CREDENTIALS was presented by The Very Rev. Canon Jason R. Grote. The Venerable. Dr. James T. Payne moved to receive the report and adopt the recommendations therein; it was seconded by The Very Rev. Canon J. Ronald Mook. Motion carried.

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on CREDENTIALS

To the 55th General Council:

The Committee on Credentials reviewed the online registrations for General Council and the Parish Certifications submitted online. In most cases, irregularities were resolved prior to this Council and need not be reported. In some cases, individual registrations did not correspond with the official Parish Certifications and the Committee made changes. The following reflects these changes.

- 1) Good Shepherd – Bonneau, SC. Both Judith Pardon and Brittany Wilson were registered as Deputies. The parish is entitled to only one deputy and Brittany Wilson was certified as the alternate. Brittany Wilson was changed to an Alternate.
- 2) New Israel – Charleston, SC. Communicant membership was reported as 62 which entitles them to only one deputy. Two deputies were certified with no alternate names provided. The two named deputies were both registered for Council. The second named individual on the certification, Edelle Gaillard, has been changed to an alternate and Latricia Washington remains the certified deputy.
- 3) Redeemer Church - Pineville, SC. Jerry Washington registered as an observer but was certified as a deputy. The parish has the appropriate communicant membership for two deputies. Jerry Washington has been changed to be the second deputy for the parish.
- 4) St. John's - Charleston, SC. Gale Hill was registered as an observer but was certified as an alternate. Gale Hill was changed to an alternate.

- 5) St. Stephen's - Eldersburg, MD. Ms. Bobbi Jorgensen was registered as an Observer but was certified as an alternate. Bobbi Jorgensen was changed to alternate.
- 6) Holy Communion – Mr. James (“Bud”) Longueville was registered as a Deputy and certified as an Alternate. He is, however, a member of the General Committee. He was changed to a General Committee member with a vote.

In addition to the above corrections, the committee reports that the following parishes did not complete a parish certification form by the time this report was produced. It is noted that some may be mission works or extensions.

- 1) All Saints – Lynchburg, VA – *Diocese of the Central States*
- 2) St. Andrew's – Appomattox, VA – *Diocese of the Central States*
- 3) St. Andrew's – Asheboro, NC – *Diocese of the Central States*
- 4) Christ Anglican – Hot Springs, AR – *Diocese of Mid-America*
- 5) Church of the Blessed Trinity – Alpine, CA – *Diocese of Mid-America*
- 6) Church of our Savior – Joplin, MO – *Diocese of Mid-America*
- 7) Emmanuel Church – Pipersville, PA – *Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic*
- 8) Grace Church – Havre-de-grace, MD – *Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic*
- 9) Holy Trinity – Brooklyn, NY – *Diocese of Northeast & Mid-Atlantic*
- 10) Jesus the Good Shepherd – Brooklyn, NY – *Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic*
- 11) Atonement – Mt. Pleasant, SC – *Diocese of the Southeast*
- 12) Grace Church – Moncks Corner, SC – *Diocese of the Southeast*
- 13) Holy Rock – Mt. Carmel, SC – *Diocese of the Southeast*
- 14) Messiah – Pineville, SC – *Diocese of the Southeast*
- 15) St. James – Cordesville, SC – *Diocese of the Southeast*
- 16) St. Thomas – Moncks Corner, SC – *Diocese of the Southeast*

It is noted that there are no lay representatives registered for this Council from these parishes.

The committee recommends the following action to the President of the Council:

That the changes enumerated made in accordance with the Parish certifications be accepted and that the official roll of clergy, lay deputies and alternates present at this Council now be given to the Secretary and that all representatives be seated.

Respectfully submitted,

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote
Committee on Credentials, Chair

**REPORT of the COMMITTEE on CREDENTIALS
REGISTERED ATTENDEES
Listed by Diocese and Parish**

Bishops

Alphonza Gadsden Sr.	DSE	Diocese of the Southeast
Raymond Gillin	DNEMA	Diocese of the Northeast
David Hicks	DNEMA	Diocese of the Northeast
Peter Manto	DCS	Trinity Church - Mason, OH
Dan Morse	DCS	Christ our Hope - Westpoint, TN
Ray Sutton	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
William White	DSE	New Bethel - North Charleston, SC

Presbyters

Jon Abboud	DNEMA	St. Matthew's - Havertown, PA
Robert Ahrens	DMA	St. Michael's - Broken Arrow, OK
Jeff Baker	DSE	St. Andrew's - Savannah, GA
Walter Banek	DMA	Good Shepherd - Tyler, TX
Julius Barnes	DSE	St. Luke's - Charleston, SC
James Basinger	DCS	Church of Our Saviour - Leesburg, VA
Cedric Benner	DNEMA	Bishop Cummins - Catonsville, MD
Benjamin Bernier	DMA	Providence Church - Corpus Christi, TX
Henry Birkinbine III	DMA	Diocese of Mid-America
Michael Blitz	DNEMA	Grace Church - Scranton, PA
Roy Boettner	DCS	St. James - Memphis, TN
John Boonzaaijer	DMA	The Chapel of the Cross - Dallas, TX
James Breaux	DSE	Immanuel Church - Cross, SC
Andrew Brummett	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Charlie Camlin	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Michael Carr	DNEMA	St. Timothy's - Mt. Laurel, NJ
Isaac Chavez	DCS	Christ the King - Dayton, OH
Jack Clark	DNEMA	St. Peter's - Chesapeake City, MD
Wayland Coe	DMA	Diocese of Mid-America
James Cole	DMA	The Chapel of the Cross - Dallas, TX
Matthew Colvin	DMA	Holy Trinity - Colwood, BC
Curtis Crenshaw	DMA	Diocese of Mid-America
Howard Currie	DNEMA	St. Luke's - New Providence, NJ
Paul Edgerton	DCS	Church of the Redeemer - Wilson, NC
Russell Ellisor	DMA	Church of the Resurrection - Crosby, TX
Charles Erlandson	DMA	Good Shepherd - Tyler, TX
Michael Fitzpatrick	DNEMA	Grace Church - Collingale, PA
Brian Foos	DMA	St. Andrew's - Chester, CA
Justin Forsberg	DNEMA	St. Matthew's - Havertown, PA
Ed Fowler	DMA	St. Michael's - Broken Arrow, OK
Kasey Gage	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Jason Grote	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Joshua Grote	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Damien Grout	DMA	Holy Cross - Alpine, TX
Anthony Hartman	DMA	Christ our King - New Braunfels, TX
John Heaton	DCS	All Saints - Lynchburg, VA
Christopher Herman	DCS	St. Lazarus Mission - OH
Willie Hill	DSE	St. John's - Charleston, SC
Jason Holloway Sr.	DNEMA	Church of the Atonement - Philadelphia, PA
Jon Houser	DCS	St. John's - Chelsea, AL

Paul Howden	DNEMA	Covenant Chapel - Basking Ridge, NJ
Mikle Jenkins	DSE	Calvary Church - St. Stephen, SC
William Jerdan	DMA	St. Andrew's - Tinley Park, IL
David Jones	DMA	St. Thomas of Canterbury - Houston, TX
Josiah Jones	DCS	Holy Trinity - Fairfax, VA
Eric Jorgensen	DNEMA	St. Stephen's - Eldersburg, MD
Jonathan Kell	DMA	St. Stephen's - Flowood, MS
Robert Kemendo	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Jerry Kistler	DMA	St. Stephen's - Montrose, CO
Frank Levi	DMA	St. Andrew's - Tinley Park, IL
Tory Liferidge	DSE	Grace Church - Moncks Corner, SC
Harry Loyd	DSE	Emmanuel - Alvin, SC
Carl Lund	DMA	Holy Trinity - Houston, TX
Ian MacGregor	DCS	All Saints - Raleigh, NC
Robert Magoola	DSE	St. Andrew's - Savannah, GA
Rondal Martin	DMA	St. Timothy's - Jonesboro, AR
Gerald McLynn	DNEMA	Emmanuel - Somerville, NJ
Wayne McNamara	DCS	Christ the King - Dayton, OH
John Medvick	DNEMA	St. Paul's - Oreland, PA
Alan Mezger	DMA	The Chapel of the Cross - Dallas, TX
Douglas Mills	DMA	Holy Trinity - Webster Groves, MO
J. Ronald Moock	DSE	Diocese of the Southeast
Davidson Morse	DCS	All Saints - Lynchburg, VA
Carlos Ortiz	DMA	Diocese of Mid-America
Robert Pardon	DNEMA	Good Shepherd - West Bridgewater, MA
James Payne	DMA	St. Thomas of Canterbury - Houston, TX
Belgrave Pelle	DNEMA	St. Mary's - Bronx, NY
Randall Pierpoint	DMA	Christ's Chapel - Riverside, CA
John Prioleau	DSE	Liberty Church - Jamestown, SC
Jonathan Riches	DNEMA	Emmanuel - Pipersville, PA
Steven Rutt	DMA	St. Andrew's Anglican - Phoenix, AZ
Franklin Sanders	DCS	Christ our Hope - Westpoint, TN
Kenneth Shaw	DSE	Christ Church - John's Island, SC
William Smith	DCS	Covenant Church - Roanoke, VA
Michael Spieth	DCS	Trinity Church - Evansville, IN
David Straw	DCS	Trinity Church - Evansville, IN
Stephen Stults	DMA	St. Paul's - Houston, TX
Chiron Thompson	DNEMA	Church of the Messiah - Philadelphia, PA
W. Scott Thompson	DCS	St. Jude's - Richmond, VA
Phil Tjoelker	DMA	St. Andrew's - Tinley Park, IL
Stephan Toms	DMA	St. Paul's - Baton Rouge, LA
Jonathan Trebilco	DMA	St. Francis - Spring, TX
Edward Tuten	DCS	St. James - Memphis, TN
Julius Washington	DSE	New Israel - Charleston, SC
Richard Workowski	DCS	Covenant Church - Roanoke, VA

Deacons

Frank Bateman	DMA	Mariners' Church of Detroit
Joseph Blanchard	DMA	St. Paul's - Houston, TX
Werner Heissenhuber	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Kenneth Mills	DCS	Holy Cross - Midlothian, VA
Shawn Riley	DNEMA	Grace Church - Collingale, PA
Thomas Schmuck	DNEMA	Good Shepherd - West Bridgewater, MA
Mark Shields	DMA	St. Andrew's Anglican - Phoenix, AZ
Mark Woolsey	DMA	Providence Church - Weatherford, TX

Deaconesses

Michelle Caldwell	DCS	Trinity Church - Mason, OH
Annette Johnson	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Teresa Johnson	DMA	St. Francis - Spring, TX
Karen Pierpoint	DMA	Christ's Chapel - Riverside, CA

Deputies

Jane Allison	DMA	St. Stephen's - Flowood, MS
Richard Allison	DMA	St. Stephen's - Flowood, MS
Nathan Banek	DMA	The Chapel of the Cross - Dallas, TX
Carron Beauford	DSE	Liberty Church - Jamestown, SC
Daniel Bell	DCS	Church of Our Saviour - Leesburg, VA
Sarah Benner	DNEMA	Bishop Cummins - Catonsville, MD
James Coaxum	DSE	St. John's - Charleston, SC
Susan Coaxum	DSE	St. John's - Charleston, SC
Carl Curtis	DCS	All Saints - Lynchburg, VA
Claudia Dorrington	DMA	Holy Trinity - Colwood, BC
William Dunn	DNEMA	Bishop Cummins - Catonsville, MD
Sarah Edwards	DSE	St. Luke's - Charleston, SC
Nana Yaw Effah	DNEMA	Church of the Messiah - Philadelphia, PA
Shelley Fleming	DNEMA	Holy Trinity - Fairfax, VA
Kathleen Foos	DMA	St. Andrew's - Chester, CA
Rosemarie Fusco	DMA	St. Paul's - Houston, TX
Gerald Gadsden	DSE	Redeemer Church - Pineville, SC
David Goodwin	DCS	Christ the Redeemer - Owensboro, KY
Mike Grommet	DMA	St. Timothy's - Jonesboro, AR
Carolyn Hammett	DNEMA	St. Stephen's - Eldersburg, MD
Mark Hammett	DNEMA	St. Stephen's - Eldersburg, MD
Cathy Heissenhuber	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Steven Hoopes	DNEMA	Grace Church - Collingale, PA
Steven Howell	DMA	St. Thomas of Canterbury - Houston, TX
Christopher Hoyt	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Kimberley Jenkins	DNEMA	Faith Church - Baltimore, MD
Harry Johnson III	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
John Jones	DCS	St. Jude's - Richmond, VA
Danielle Kistler	DMA	St. Stephen's - Montrose, CO
Christopher Komline	DNEMA	Covenant Chapel - Basking Ridge, NJ
Patricia Levi	DMA	St. Andrew's - Tinley Park, IL
Agnes Lewis	DSE	Nazareth - Moncks Corner, SC
Loutricia Loyd	DSE	Emmanuel - Alvin, SC
Anna Lunn	DCS	St. James - Memphis, TN
Mark Marshall	DMA	Providence Church - Corpus Christi, TX
Dan McDonald	DMA	St. Michael's - Broken Arrow, OK
Sandra McNamara	DCS	Christ the King - Dayton, OH
Jennifer Mills	DMA	Holy Trinity - Webster Groves, MO
Bill Newman	DMA	Holy Cross - Alpine, TX
David Norton	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Judith Pardon	DNEMA	Good Shepherd - West Bridgewater, MA
Katherine Parker	DMA	St. Francis - Spring, TX
Rebecca Pettigrew	DSE	Calvary Church - St. Stephen, SC
Patrick Prenger	DCS	Christ our Hope - Dayton, OH
Alvalene Rogers	DSE	Nazareth - Moncks Corner, SC
Justin Sanders	DCS	Christ our Hope - Westpoint, TN
Rudy Schenken	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX

Clemmitt Sigler	DCS	Covenant Church - Roanoke, VA
Johnny Simmons	DMA	Holy Trinity - Houston, TX
James Simpson	DMA	Church of the Resurrection - Crosby, TX
Brenda Small	DSE	New Bethel - North Charleston, SC
Melanie Smith	DCS	St. James - Memphis, TN
Jim Stubblefield	DCS	Trinity Church - Mason, OH
Vivian Sumpter	DSE	St. Luke's - Charleston, SC
Nancy Thorne	DNEMA	Grace Church - Collingale, PA
Jerry Washington	DSE	Redeemer Church - Pineville, SC
Latricia Washington	DSE	New Israel - Charleston, SC
Caleb White	DMA	Good Shepherd - Tyler, TX
Alfreda Wilson	DSE	Good Shepherd - Bonneau, SC
Viola Wilson	DSE	Christ Church - John's Island, SC
Bruce Woodcock	DMA	St. Thomas of Canterbury - Houston, TX
Mary Woolsey	DMA	Providence Church - Weatherford, TX
Diane Wright	DNEMA	St. Luke's - New Providence, NJ
Greg Wright	DNEMA	St. Matthew's - Havertown, PA
Charles Young	DNEMA	St. Paul's - Oreland, PA

General Committee Members

Tonya Forsberg	DNEMA	St. Matthew's - Havertown, PA
Lecklyer Gaillard	DSE	New Israel - Charleston, SC
James Longueville	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Elizabeth See	DMA	The Chapel of the Cross - Dallas, TX

Alternates

Burnie Barnes	DSE	St. Luke's - Charleston, SC
Christine Boonzaaijer	DMA	The Chapel of the Cross - Dallas, TX
Edelle Gaillard	DSE	New Israel - Charleston, SC
Janeen Gillin	DNEMA	St. Matthew's - Havertown, PA
Cynthia Grommet	DMA	St. Timothy's - Jonesboro, AR
Gale Hill	DSE	St. John's - Charleston, SC
Mark Hoyt	DMA	Good Shepherd - Tyler, TX
Arlene Jenkins	DSE	Calvary Church - St. Stephen, SC
Nancy Jones	DMA	St. Thomas of Canterbury - Houston, TX
Bobbi Jorgensen	DNEMA	St. Stephen's - Eldersburg, MD
Linda Schmuck	DNEMA	Good Shepherd - West Bridgewater, MA
Donna Taylor	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Audrey Washington	DSE	Liberty Church - Jamestown, SC
Brittany Wilson	DSE	Good Shepherd - Bonneau, SC

Postulants

Steven Alspach	DMA	St. Andrew's - Tinley Park, IL
Jay Arnold	DSE	St. Andrew's - Savannah, GA
Cathy Clevenger	DSE	St. Andrew's - Savannah, GA
David Kester	DMA	Good Shepherd - Tyler, TX
Carol Kuhn	DSE	St. Andrew's - Savannah, GA
Duane Veley	DCS	Christ our Hope - Dayton, OH

Observers

Bruce Bagby	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Danny Baldwin	DSE	St. Andrew's - Savannah, GA
Nelda Banek	DMA	Good Shepherd - Tyler, TX
Donna Basinger	DCS	Church of Our Saviour - Leesburg, VA

Lindsay Bateman	DMA	Mariners' Church of Detroit
Betty Benekin	DSE	Calvary Church - St. Stephen, SC
Katherine Birkinbine	DMA	Diocese of Mid-America
Brett Camlin	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Esther Clark	DNEMA	St. Peter's - Chesapeake City, MD
Janet Coe	DMA	St. Barnabas - Bellville, TX
Ruth Crenshaw	DMA	St. James - Memphis, TN
Karla Denney	DCS	Church of Our Saviour - Leesburg, VA
Richard Denney Jr.	DCS	Church of Our Saviour - Leesburg, VA
William Fleming	DNEMA	Holy Trinity - Fairfax, VA
Marjorie Fowler	DMA	St. Michael's - Broken Arrow, OK
Hester Gadsden	DSE	Diocese of the Southeast
Nanette Gibbs	DSE	New Bethel - North Charleston, SC
Joyce Goodwin	DCS	Christ the Redeemer - Owensboro, KY
Elizabeth Grote	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Ellen Grote	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Jacob Grote	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Carol Herman	DCS	St. Lazarus Mission - OH
Lisa Hicks	DNEMA	Diocese of the Northeast
Beth Howden	DNEMA	Diocese of the Northeast
Bethany Hoyt	DMA	Good Shepherd - Tyler, TX
Diane Jerdan	DMA	St. Andrew's - Tinley Park, IL
Royce Ann Johnson	DMA	St. Matthias - Katy, TX
Marlene Jones	DCS	St. Jude's - Richmond, VA
Janet Kester	DMA	Good Shepherd - Tyler, TX
Frederick Kuhn	DSE	St. Andrew's - Savannah, GA
Erik Landstrom	DCS	Church of Our Saviour - Leesburg, VA
Lauren Landstrom	DCS	Church of Our Saviour - Leesburg, VA
Virgenna Lloyd	DNEMA	Church of our Redeemer - Jersey City, NJ
Janice Manto	DCS	Trinity Church - Mason, OH
Judith Martin	DMA	St. Timothy's - Jonesboro, AR
Jennifer McConnell	DCS	St. James - Memphis, TN
Beth Mills	DMA	Good Shepherd - Tyler, TX
Eliza Pinckney	DSE	Calvary Church - St. Stephen, SC
Sheila Prileau	DSE	Liberty Church - Jamestown, SC
Susannah Rutt	DMA	St. Andrew's Anglican - Phoenix, AZ
Bridget Shaw	DSE	Christ Church - John's Island, SC
Pat Smith	DCS	Covenant Church - Roanoke, VA
Susan Sutton	DMA	Church of the Holy Communion - Dallas, TX
Mary Jane Thompson	DCS	St. Jude's - Richmond, VA
Beatriz Toms	DMA	St. Paul's - Baton Rouge, LA
Vivian White	DSE	New Bethel - North Charleston, SC
Joan Workowski	DCS	Covenant Church - Roanoke, VA

Having examined the Credentials Report, the Secretary Tonya Forsberg declared the presence of a quorum. Note: The Report indicates a total of 164 voting members present: 7 Bishops, 86 Presbyters, 8 Deacons, 4 Deaconesses, 66 Lay Deputies, and 5 Lay Members of the General Committee. Also attending were 14 Alternates, 6 Postulants, and 48 Observers.

The REPORT of the COMMITTEE on PROGRAM was presented by The Very Rev. Canon Jason R. Grote. The motion was made and seconded by The Very Rev. Canon J. Ronald Mooock and The Rev. Julius Barnes that The REPORT of the COMMITTEE on PROGRAM be adopted as distributed together with the RULES of ORDER to be observed in Council. Motion carried.

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on PROGRAM

To the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church

Dear Brethren:

Welcome to Dallas, Texas, the home of the Church of the Holy Communion which serves as the Pro-Cathedral parish in the Diocese of Mid-America and the home parish of our current Presiding Bishop. We hope that you had safe travels and pray that your presence and participation in this 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church will prove to be a blessing to each one of you and that the mission of the Reformed Episcopal Church will be a testimony to the Glory of God and to the advancement of His Kingdom.

It was Bishop Grote's desire to try something a little different for this General Council. Because of the efficiency and expediency with which we conducted business at the previous General Council, he believed we could conduct the business of the 2017 General Council in the same abbreviated time frame. To that end, and with a desire to save attendees money, he recommended an afternoon start to General Council on Wednesday instead of Wednesday morning. This later start time could provide some individuals the opportunity to travel on Wednesday morning and to save a night's hotel room. In addition, it was his desire and recommendation that we use a hotel situated close to the airport that would provide a free shuttle to/from the airport. This would allow attendees to avoid the expense of car rentals. The Program Committee and the General Committee adopted his recommendations for this General Council and will evaluate it when planning for the next General Council.

The Program Schedule and the Order of Business embodied in this report have been developed in conjunction with communication from the Presiding Bishop, the Bishops of this church, and the review of the General Committee to whom they were presented in April. The Order of Business follows the accustomed format, with only such minor modifications as were deemed necessary to organize the 55th General Council schedule.

Accordingly, the attached Program Schedule, Order of Business, and Rules of Order for the Conduct of Council are recommended for adoption by the Council.

Respectfully Submitted,

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote
Program Committee Chairman

PROGRAM SCHEDULE

- Tuesday Morning – Registration Check-in available in Hotel Lobby.
- Wednesday Morning
 - o The Synod of the Diocese of Mid-America will be held at Hotel
 - o Registration table for General Council will be in the hotel lobby.
- All activities for Synod and General Council will be held at the hotel EXCEPT for the Thursday morning Communion Service. The Thursday morning Communion service will be held at Church of the Holy Communion. Chartered busses will leave the hotel at 7:30am and return prior to lunch.

TUESDAY, 7:00p – 9:30p Early DMA/General Council check-in table will be open in Hotel Lobby

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 14

*9:00a – 11:30a	Diocese of Mid-America Synod * Only for Diocese of Mid-America (DMA)
10:00a – 1:30p	General Council Check-in Table available at Hotel
12:00p - 1:00p	Lunch (for all registered General Council attendees)
2:00p – 3:00p	Evening Prayer – <i>Bishop Sutton preaching</i>
3:15p – 4:15p	1 st Business Session
4:30p - 5:30p	First “Veritas” Session
5:30p – 6:30p	Break to get ready for Banquet
6:30p - 8:30p	Banquet Dinner (Chris Hoyt – Hymnal Presentation)

THURSDAY, JUNE 15TH

7:30a	Buses leave Hotel for Church of the Holy Communion
8:30a	All Clergy should be at Holy Communion to vest and prepare for procession
9:00a- 10:45a	Communion Service - <i>Archbishop Foley Beach Preaching</i>
11:00a	Buses return to Hotel
12:00p - 1:30p	Lunch at Hotel (Women of the Church to meet during lunch in meeting room)
1:30p – 3:45p	Second Business Session
4:00p – 4:30p	Christian Education Presentation
4:30p – 5:30p	Second “Veritas” Presentation
6:30p – 8:30p	Banquet Dinner (Greetings & Updates from Overseas Bishops of the BFM)

FRIDAY, JUNE 16TH

8:00a – 9:15a	Morning Prayer – <i>Bishop Gadsden preaching & Southeast Choir</i>
9:30a – 10:45a	Third Business Session
10:45a – 11:00a	Break
11:00a – 12:00p	Third Veritas Presentation
12:00p – 1:30p	Lunch at Hotel
1:30p – 2:45p	Final Business Session

* Regarding Reports of Committees Non-Elective: Since all reports are provided to the Council attendees in advance of General Council, the chair will entertain a motion to file all committee reports that do not contain any recommendations upon which the council must act.

Note: Adjournment will occur after all business has been completed. This may be earlier or later than scheduled depending on the Business Sessions.

PROGRAM NOTES

LOCATION & TRANSPORTATION

All activities of the General Council will be held at the Embassy Suites DFW North hotel *with the exception of the Thursday morning Holy Communion service*. Chartered busses will leave the hotel on Thursday morning at 7:30am and take us to Church of the Holy Communion. The busses will return to the hotel after worship and before lunch.

Shuttle Service to/from the hotel and the airport is something you must arrange yourself. You can call the hotel directly at 972-724-2600 for instructions on how to arrange for pick-up/drop-off. This Shuttle service runs 24/7.

The address of the Hotel is:

Embassy Suites Dallas DFW Airport North
 2401 Bass Pro Drive
 Grapevine, Texas 76051

The address of the Church is:

Church of the Holy Communion
 17405 Muirfield Dr.
 Dallas, TX 75287

MEALS

Everyone who is staying at the Embassy Suites will receive a complimentary hot buffet breakfast each morning and a free manager’s happy hour. Those who have registered and paid the registration fee for General Council will also have a lunch buffet available to them on Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday as well as the two banquet buffet dinners on Wednesday and Thursday evenings. While breakfast is available to all guests of the hotel, the lunches and dinners are NOT available to you unless you have registered for our General Council event.

VESTMENTS FOR CLERGY

The Holy Communion service on Thursday morning will include the installation of the Presiding Bishop by the Archbishop of the Anglican Church in North America. The Presiding Bishop has asked all clergy to vest and process for this service (and only this service). The liturgical color will be **RED**. Bishops are asked to wear rochet/chemere with celebration stole. Clergy are asked to wear cassock/surplice with **RED** stole. Deaconesses are asked to wear their blue cassock. You should plan to take your vestment bag with you on the bus and a vesting area will be set-up at the Church.

WOMEN OF THE CHURCH

The Women of the Church are scheduled to gather during lunch on Thursday. After going through the lunch buffet, the women will meet in the main conference room while they eat. Everyone else will still eat in the normal designated lunch area.

DIOCESE OF MID-AMERICA SYNOD

The Diocese of Mid-America will hold its 110th Synod business session in the meeting room of the hotel on the morning of Wednesday, June 14th. Only Diocese of Mid-America attendees are asked to attend. We will start at 9:00am. A separate report packet will be provided to Mid-America attendees for Synod.

CHECK-IN

Registration check-in will be available on Tuesday evening and Wednesday morning. On Tuesday evening from 7pm – 9:30p, you may check in near the Conference Meeting Rooms. All Diocese of Mid-America attendees should check in on Tuesday evening. General Council attendees may also early check-in during this time. Registration check-in will also continue on Wednesday morning from 10:00-1:30pm.

ORDER OF BUSINESS

The report numbers listed correspond to the page numbers on the bottom of printed report pages. For example, report 1C, will correspond to the report whose page numbers are listed 1C-1, 1C-2, etc. Although each report is assigned a report number, there may not actually be a printed report provided.

1. ORGANIZATIONAL BUSINESS

- A. Committee on Credentials (orally presented at General Council) 1A
- B. Declaration by the Secretary of a Quorum
- C. Report of the Committee on Program 1C
- D. Report on Corresponding Members 1D
- E. Election of Officers (President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer)
- F. Minutes from the Previous General Council Filed
- G. Report of the General Committee 1G
- H. Greetings from Guests

2. REPORTS OF OFFICERS AND ELECTED BOARDS AND COMMITTEES

- A. Presiding Bishop Report 2A
- B. Report of the Sustentation Fund 2B
- C. Treasurer of Sustentation Fund (Triennium Financials & Budget/Projections) 2C
- D. Board of Pensions and Relief & Publication Society 2D
- E. Treasurer of the Board of Pensions and Relief & Publication Society 2E
- F. Committee on Doctrine and Worship 2F
- G. Standing Liturgical Commission 2G
- H. Committee on Constitution and Canons 2H

3. ELECTION OF BOARDS AND STANDING COMMITTEES

- A. Report of the Nominations Committee 3A

4. REPORTS OF DIOCESAN BISHOPS & STANDING COMMITTEES

(The chair will entertain a motion we dispense with the reading of Diocesan reports and that they be filed with secretary)

- A. Diocese of the Central States 4A
- B. Diocese of Mid-America & Western Canada 4B
- C. Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic & Eastern Canada 4C
- D. Diocese of the Southeast 4D
- E. Report of the Armed Forces Chaplaincy Office 4E
- F. **ACTION** - Ratification of the Election of Bishops
(Diocese of Mid-America & Diocese of Central States)

5. REPORT OF THE BOARD OF FOREIGN MISSIONS

- A. Board Report 5A
- B. Treasurer's Report 5B
- C. Other 5C

6. REPORTS OF COMMITTEES NON-ELECTIVE*

** Since all reports are provided to the Council attendees in advance of General Council, the chair will entertain a motion to file all committee reports that do not contain any recommendations upon which the council must act.*

A. Committee on Interchurch Relations	6A
B. Committee on the State of the Church	6B
C. Committee on Liturgical Music	6C
D. Committee on Women’s Work	6D
E. Treasurer of the Committee on Women’s Work	6E
F. Committee on Young People’s Work	6F
G. Committee on Memorials	6G
H. Committee on Christian Education	6H
I. Committee on Press Relations	6I
J. Committee on Materials for Reformed Episcopal History	6J
K. Committee to Examine and Certify the Journal	6K
L. Committee on Theological Education	6L
M. Committee on Resolutions	6M

7. APPOINTMENT OF COMMITTEES NON-ELECTIVE

8. UNFINISHED BUSINESS

9. NEW BUSINESS

10. ADJOURNMENT

NOTE:

1. The Chair may alter the schedule of Business at his discretion.
2. Unfinished business, new business, and matters of importance may be presented at the discretion of the Chair

RULES OF ORDER

FOR GENERAL COUNCILS AND DIOCESAN SYNODS OF THE REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH

1. The business of every meeting shall be introduced with prayer.
2. The Minutes of the sessions of the preceding day shall be read every morning at the opening of business, unless the house shall otherwise determine.
3. The President shall appoint the several committees, unless the canons of the church shall otherwise specify.
4. When the President takes the chair, no member of the house shall continue standing, or shall afterward stand up, except to address the chair.
5. No member shall absent himself from the sessions of the house unless he have leave, or be unable to attend.
6. When any member is about to speak in debate, or deliver any matter to the house, he shall with due respect address himself to the President, concerning himself strictly to the point in debate.
7. No member shall speak more than twice in the same debate without specific leave, by vote of the house.
8. A question being once determined shall stand as the judgment of the house, and shall not again be drawn into debate during the same session, unless with the consent of two-thirds of the house.
9. While the President is putting any question, the members shall continue in their seats, and shall not hold any private discourse.
10. No motion shall be considered as before the house unless it be seconded.
11. Reports made by the various Boards and Committees to any Council (or Synod) of the church are officially received upon presentation to the house and are the subject of its action only insofar as they embody recommendations which require specific authorization or approval under the canons of this church.
12. When any question is before the house, it shall be decided upon before any new subject is introduced, except for the question of adjournment.
13. All questions of order shall be decided in the first instance by the Chair, without debate. An appeal, however, may be made from the decision of the Chair by any member of the house; said appeal requiring a two-thirds majority vote to be sustained.
14. The question on motion of adjournment shall be taken before any other, and without debate.
15. When the house is about to rise, every member shall keep his seat, until the President shall leave the Chair.
16. A call to prayer shall always be in order, when made by a member entitled to the floor; and in such case the Chair shall designate the person(s) whom he desires to lead in that service.
17. These Rules of Order shall remain in force until altered or suspended by the Council, two-thirds of the members present voting for such alteration or suspension.

Adapted from the Journal of the Twenty-sixth General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CORRESPONDING MEMBERS was given by The Rt. Rev. Charles Gillin.

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on CORRESPONDING MEMBERS

Dear Brethren,

The Committee on Corresponding Members welcomes the following guests of the General Council and recommends that they be granted Corresponding Membership with voice but no vote:

The Most Rev. Foley Beach, Archbishop, Anglican Church in North America
The Rt. Rev. Walter Grundorf, Presiding Bishop, Anglican Province of America
The Rt. Rev. John Fenwick, Bishop, Free Church of England
The Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt, Bishop, Free Church of England
The Rt. Rev. Josep Rossello, Bishop, Free Church of England in Brazil
The Rt. Rev. Gerhard Meyer, Bishop, Reformed Episcopal Church in Germany
The Rt. Rev. Raul Williams Mendez, Bishop, Reformed Episcopal Church in Cuba
The Rt. Rev. Jasmin Milic, Bishop, Reformed Episcopal Church in Croatia
The Rev. David Ayres, Presbyter, Reformed Episcopal Church in Germany
Mrs. Grace Meyer, Laity, Reformed Episcopal Church in Germany
Mrs. Mary Grundorf, Laity, Anglican Province of America

Additions/Omissions to this list may be submitted at the time General Council commences.

Respectfully Submitted,

The Rt. Rev. Charles Gillin
Chairman

Hearing no additions or omissions proposed from the floor, the motion was made by Archdeacon James T. Payne and seconded by Mrs. Sarah Benner to receive the report and adopt the recommendation to extend corresponding membership to the individuals named therein. Motion carried.

The ELECTION of OFFICERS

In accordance with the order of business, Bishop Sutton yielded the Chair to the Vice-President, The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, who called for nominations for the Office of PRESIDENT and PRESIDING BISHOP for the next triennium. Nomination of The Rt. Rev. Ray R. Sutton was moved and seconded by The Rt. Rev. Charles Gillin and The Rev. Rondal D. Martin. The Very Rev. Canon J. Ronald Mook moved that nominations cease and the secretary cast one ballot for The Rt. Rev. Ray R. Sutton. The motion was seconded and carried.

Bishop Hicks yielded the Chair to the duly elected President, Bishop Sutton, who then called for nominations for the Office of VICE-PRESIDENT. The Very Rev. Canon Jason R. Grote nominated The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, which was seconded by The Rev. Rondal Martin. Archdeacon James T. Payne moved that nominations cease and the secretary cast one ballot to elect the nominee. The motion was seconded and carried.

Bishop Sutton then called for nominations for the Office of SECRETARY. Canon Grote and Archdeacon Payne moved and seconded the nomination of Deaconess Annette M. Johnson. Archdeacon Payne then moved, and it was seconded, that nominations be closed, and the Vice-President cast one vote in favor of the nominee. The motion carried.

Canon Moock expressed appreciation and thanks on behalf of the General Council to Mrs. Tonya Forsberg for her nine years of service as Secretary of General Council. Members of Council showed their appreciation with a rising round of applause.

Bishop Sutton requested nominations for the Office of TREASURER for General Council and the Sustentation Fund. Bishop Charles Gillin moved to re-elect Mr. James "Bud" Longueville to that position. The motion was seconded by Archdeacon Payne. The motion carried, and the Secretary was directed to cast one ballot.

Canon Grote moved to receive the REPORT OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE and to adopt the recommendation concerning the self-insured health plan and direct that it be filed with the Secretary. The motion was seconded by Rev. Julius Barnes and carried.

REPORT of the GENERAL COMMITTEE

Dear Brethren:

The General Committee of the Reformed Episcopal Church met seven times in the last triennium: May 3, 2014; November 20, 2014; April 18, 2015; December 3, 2015; April 16, 2016; December 1, 2016; April 29, 2017. The Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote presided over the first five meetings and the Rt. Rev. Ray Sutton over the last two meetings. I recorded the minutes for all. Detailed minutes are on file in the denominational headquarters in Katy, Texas.

The following is a summary of actions taken by the General Committee:

On May 3rd the General Committee:

Instructed the Program Committee to consider the exorbitant costs of General Council 2014 when planning General Council 2017

Approved a monetary gift of thanks for the Rt. Rev. Leonard Riches for his 18 years of service as the Presiding Bishop

Said good-bye to both the Rev. Dr. Jon Abboud and the Rt. Rev. Leonard Riches as this would be their last meeting

On November 20th the General Committee:

Appointed the Rev. Dr. Jon Abboud as Assistant Treasurer to manage the General Council Office account in Media

Distributed \$30,000 to the ACNA to help with various needs

On April 18th the General Committee:

Accepted the invitation from Church of the Holy Communion as our 55th General Council host and the joint interaction with the Federation of Anglican Churches in America groups

Appointed the Rev. Dr. Harrington as Chancellor for the General Committee

On December 3rd the General Committee:

Approved the merger of the Diocese of Western Canada with the Diocese of Mid-America

On April 16th the General Committee:

Supported moving investment funds from Fidelity Investments to Goldman Sachs

Eliminated the Denominational Office in Media, PA at the close of its current lease (12/2017)

Gave the Committee on Christian Education \$1,800 for the implementing of a REC Sunday School curriculum

On December 1st the General Committee:

Decided to continue Bp. Grote's stipend to the family until the end of the current triennium

Empowered Bp. Sutton to appoint the next General Committee Vice President

Approved the General Council 2017 agenda and fees as proposed by the Program Committee

On April 29th the General Committee:

Accepted the 2017 Financial Budget & 2018-2021 Projections

Approved the following recommendation: the General Committee assuming the risks to the Board of Foreign Missions, Cranmer Theological House, and the Restricted Assets maintained by the Sustentation Fund as described in Option III. Furthermore, The General Committee recommends to the General Council that it be empowered to further investigate and act on a self-insured health insurance program for the church.

Gave \$16,000 to the Liturgical Music Commission to enter the next stage of the 2017 Book of Common Praise Hymnal

Said good-bye to Mrs. Forsberg as this would be her last meeting

Approved Bp. Sutton's REC 100 Resolution

Empowered the Presiding Bishop, the national Canon Missioner, and the Sustentation Treasurer to design the financial accounting component of the REC 100

Respectfully submitted,

Mrs. Tonya Forsberg
Secretary

GREETINGS from GUESTS

At the invitation of Bishop Sutton, bishops from the various overseas and domestic jurisdictions associated with the REC offered greetings to the General Council. Each began by expressing their sorrow and memories of The Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr. who went home to be with the Lord on Thanksgiving morning, November 24, 2016. The bishops remarked about how much Bishop Grote's friendship had meant to them personally, and how his leadership had impacted their various jurisdictions.

The Rt. Rev. Dr. John Fenwick, Bishop Primus, brought greetings from the Free Church of England. He thanked the REC and ACNA for their support and for attending their Synod to celebrate the 90th Anniversary of the union of the FCE and the REC in the United Kingdom. He gave an update on the current situation within the Anglican Church in England and the impact of the Global Anglican Future Conference's (GAFCON) appointment of The Rt. Rev. Andrew Lines as their Missionary Primate to Europe. Bishop Fenwick then introduced The Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt, Bishop of the Southern Diocese of the FCE, and The Rt. Rev. Josep M. Rosello, Bishop of the South American Diocese (Brazil and Venezuela) of the FCE. Bishop Sutton then introduced the other overseas bishops in attendance: The Rt. Rev. Raul Mendez of Cuba, The Rt. Rev. Gerhard Meyer of Germany, and The Rt. Rev. Jasmin Milić of Croatia.

The Most Rev. Walter H. Grundorf brought greetings from the Anglican Province of America. He expressed his gratitude for the continuing relationship between the APA and the REC and encouraged the REC to continue steadfastly in the Anglican tradition. (The APA and the REC have been in communion with one another since 1998.)

The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden read greetings from The Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington (Western Canada & Alaska and the Missionary Diocese of Cuba), since Bishop Dorrington was unable to attend for health reasons. Bishop Sutton requested that Bishop Gadsden offer prayers for Bishop Dorrington's physical health and spiritual healing. Following the prayers, a video presentation about the Cuban missions was shown. Bishop Sutton explained that Bishop Dorrington, along with his wife Claudia, had begun the mission in Cuba 14 years ago. There are now over 40 congregations in Cuba.

Bishop Sutton then introduced Mr. Kevin Kallsen of AnglicanTV Ministries. Mr. Kallsen will film the major events and meetings of this General Council for live stream and future broadcast on the internet. Videos will be available at <https://www.facebook.com/pg/AnglicanTV/videos>.

IN MEMORIAM

As a tribute to The Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., Presiding Bishop, who died while in Office, a video presentation was shown. Following the video Bishop Charles Gillin read and moved the adoption of a Resolution on behalf of the General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church in honor of Bishop Grote. The Resolution was seconded and adopted unanimously. Dss. Annette Johnson presented Bishop Sutton with a framed copy of the Resolution to give to the Grote family. Family members who were in attendance were called to the podium for the presentation. They were Mrs. Ellen Grote, Canon Jason Grote and wife Elizabeth, Rev. Joshua Grote, and Mr. Jacob Grote. After presenting the Resolution to Bishop Grote's wife, Ellen, Bishop Sutton offered prayers for the family and the Church.

Following the presentation, The Rev. Mikle Jenkins, director of the Diocese of the Southeast Diocesan Choir, sang a spiritual in tribute to Bishop Grote.

RESOLUTION

WHEREAS, The Most Reverend Royal Upton Grote, Jr. faithfully served the Reformed Episcopal Church as Deacon, Presbyter and Bishop for 40 years; and

WHEREAS, he served as President of the Board of Managers for the Four Brooks Bible Conference and the Reformed Episcopal Board of National Church Extension, Board of Pensions and Relief, Publication Society, and Board of Foreign Missions; and

WHEREAS, his sacrificial labors while serving as the Missionary Bishop of the Special Jurisdiction led to the founding of the Reformed Episcopal Diocese of Mid-America, having been elected its first Ordinary and serving in that capacity for twenty-six years; and

WHEREAS, he served as Vice-President of the General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church for fifteen years and served as Presiding Bishop for two years; and

WHEREAS, his vision for orthodox Anglican theological education resulted in the founding of the third seminary in the Reformed Episcopal Church, Cranmer Theological House in Houston and Dallas, Texas, where he served as President and Adjunct Professor of Liturgics and Pastoral Theology for 22 years; and

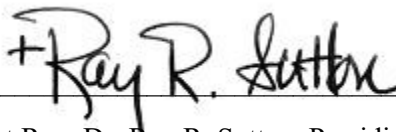
WHEREAS, his missionary vision renewed Reformed Episcopal commitments to Foreign Missions for the establishment of the German Reformed Episcopal Church, a Missionary Diocese in Croatia, and involvement with missions in the faithful parts of the Anglican Communion in places such as Southeast Asia; and

WHEREAS, his leadership in the College of Bishops helped establish the Anglican Church in North America having served on the Archbishop's Cabinet, Executive Committee, and Governance Task Force of the Province; and

WHEREAS, his guiding commitment and gifts helped result in the establishment of the Missionary Diocese of the Central States;

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, on this Fourteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord Two Thousand Seventeen that the Fifty-fifth General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church, assembled in Dallas, Texas, expresses its deepest appreciation and sincere thanks to Almighty God for his many years of gifted, faithful leadership in the Church; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that a framed copy of this Resolution be presented to the family of The Most Rev. Royal Upton Grote, Jr. as a token of the Church's gratitude and that the Clergy and Deputies here assembled pray for God's continued blessing upon the Grote family and do hereby affirm this Resolution in memory of our beloved pastor, mentor, and friend with a rising vote of thanks.



The Most Rev. Dr. Ray R. Sutton, Presiding Bishop
on behalf of the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church

Following a short recess, Bishop Sutton presented the first of three teachings on “Revitalizing the Parish to be a Mission for Christ in the Community” and the launch of REC 100, which Bishop Grote had asked him to prepare for General Council. He began by explaining the logo for REC 100 which is represented by a “Gospel Oak” with a figure of Jesus as the trunk and 100 leaves on its branches. The goal of REC 100 is to plant at least 100 new parishes in the REC. The model for this endeavor has a two- pronged approach: 1.) “Front Porch Ministries” to encourage members of the outside community to interact with the church and its members, and 2.) “Veritas”, a teaching ministry to introduce seekers to the doctrines of the church based on the Gospel of John. This first presentation explaining the background of the program was entitled, “Fishing with a Net: The Community of the People of God Reaching the Communities of the World”.

(The full presentation is available online at <https://www.facebook.com/AnglicanTV/videos/1505891679435029/>.)

The First Business Session adjourned at 5:30 pm to prepare for the evening banquet at the hotel. Canon Grote reminded those who would be riding the buses to Church of the Holy Communion for the Council Eucharist on Thursday morning to meet at the hotel entrance at 7:30 am. Mr. Christopher Hoyt, Project Manager for the new hymnal, the Book of Common Praise 2017, gave a presentation at the banquet. Each parish represented at General Council received a copy of the new hymnal at registration.

THURSDAY, JUNE 15, 2017

The Council Eucharist was held at the Pro-Cathedral Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, Texas at 9:00 am on Thursday, June 15, 2017. The Most Rev. Foley Beach, Archbishop of the Anglican Church in North America, was the guest preacher. In conjunction with the Eucharist, The Most Rev. Dr. Ray R. Sutton was officially installed as the Presiding Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church with Archbishop Beach presiding.

Upon return to the hotel, a luncheon was served. The Women of the Church met during lunch in the meeting room for their triennial meeting. The meeting was chaired by Mrs. Gale Hill, President. Mrs. Susan Sutton gave the keynote address.

SECOND BUSINESS SESSION

Bishop Sutton opened the Second Business Session of the 55th General Council with prayer at 1:32 pm. Canon Grote provided instructions for the Thursday evening banquet and reminded those appointed to the Board of Foreign Missions that they would meet for a short organizational meeting in the Denton Creek Room at the close of the business session.

Bishop Sutton relinquished the chair to Vice-President, The Rt. Rev. David Hicks, who in turn called for the Presiding Bishop’s report. Copies of the report were distributed to the Council delegates. The statistical part of the report was included in the report packets.

**The REPORT of THE MOST REVEREND RAY R. SUTTON, Ph.D.
President and Presiding Bishop
June 14, 2017**

Archbishop Beach of the Anglican Church in North America, Presiding Bishop Walter Grundorf of the Anglican Province of America, my fellow Reformed Episcopal Bishops here in North America and from England, Germany, Croatia, Cuba and Brazil, my fellow clergy and laity of the Reformed Episcopal Church, and other distinguished clergy and lay guests and friends: Greetings in the Name of our Sovereign, Triune God, who works all things together for good, for those who love Him, and for those who are called according to His purpose (Romans 8:28).

A preacher once noted, “God marks across some of our days, ‘Will explain later.’” He goes on to add that on the last day, “No longer will we cry, ‘My God, why?’ Instead ‘alas’ will become ‘Alleluia.’ All question marks will be straightened into exclamation points, sorrow will change to singing, and pain will be lost in praise.”

One such painful day for me over which is written by God, “will explain later,” was the sudden passing of my best friend and Bishop, the Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, on Thanksgiving morning, November 24, 2016. I thank God for this great man of the Lord, who was so instrumental in His hands to the end that scores of new REC congregations are today spread across North America and around the world in places such as Croatia. With his quiet, gentle-giant determination, he shaped my life and the ministry of the REC into an expanded national and international church. We all wanted to have him as our Ordinary, Presiding Bishop, husband, father, brother, friend and faithful servant for so many more years. There was so much more to do. Yet, God’s will was to call my brother home, and at the same time beckon us to carry on with the great vision that Bishop Royal had given to the REC.

We know God’s will is perfect. He is Lord and in absolute control of all things. Because of who God is, we claim those words with which I begin my report that, “God works all things together for the good of those who love Him and are called according to His purpose.” Some how, some way, we have seen the Lord begin to bring good out of this great loss of my dear friend and mentor. Our gracious God does so because He is Sovereign.

God is indeed absolutely Sovereign! There are no accidents in His plan. Our loving Lord has a perfect will for each of us, and the Reformed Episcopal Church. I have also taken solace in the promise of our Sovereign Lord in an earlier verse in Romans 8, verse 13. St. Paul writes, “Those who are lead by the Spirit of God *are* the sons of God.” The great, early 20th century Princeton theologian Benjamin Warfield noted in one of his insightful sermons, that this verse categorically teaches that the Lord does indeed lead His children; guidance of His sons and daughters is not optional. Then as the powerful chapter in Romans goes on to add a few verses later, the Lord God Almighty even works together all things for the good of those whom He loves, especially in and through the difficult times. These situations, though not always understood in this life, perhaps will be clarified at the last day. In the mean time the children of our gracious Lord are called to live by faith, as the Book of Romans says in its opening verses, “The just shall live by faith” (Romans 1:17).

Therefore, Holy Scripture comforts us in Romans 8 that God does not leave nor forsake us. Nothing separates us from His love. At the same time, no one single moment is a surprise to Him. Most importantly by way of application of the Word of God to us in the Reformed Episcopal Church, God has a plan for our jurisdiction even though Bishop Grote has been called home. The Lord continues to lead us. Bishop would tell us no less if he could speak from heaven. I am reminded of the profound words of a German hymnist, Paul Gerhard:

Commit whatever grieves thee
Into the gracious hands
Of Him who never leaves thee,
Who heaven and earth commands;
Who points the clouds their courses,
Whom winds and waves obey,
He will direct thy footsteps
And find for thee a way.

Indeed, the Lord has found for us a way. It is this way that I present to you in my report. My full schedule and record of activities from the last seven months as your Acting Presiding Bishop are attached. By way of summary, however, the following is provided.

One, I have endeavored with God's help and so many others in our wonderful church, to organize and prepare for a successful Fifty-Fifth General Council. I'm so very grateful for the help of The Very Rev. Jason Grote who has chaired the Program Committee, along with its members Dss. Annette Johnson, my own secretary, Mrs. Cathy Heissenhuber, Mr. Rudy Shencken, Mr. Christopher Hoyt, The Rev. Kasey Gage, The Very Rev. Canon Charles Camlin, Mr. Tom Truhe, Mrs. Amy Brady, and Mr. Bud Longueville, the REC Treasurer and Business Administrator for Church of the Holy Communion, Pro Cathedral. I also thank Mrs. Tonya Forsberg, our secretary for General Council and the REC, who has served this church for many years in addition to the last triennium. As we all know, there are so many details of organization that go into a successful council. I believe we are all beginning to see the fruit of the hard work of so many, who have assisted me.

Two, I have moved forward with new appointments to rebuild our infrastructure. With the full support of the Council of Bishops and the General Committee, I have appointed the Rt. Rev. David Hicks to be Vice President of the REC. I have asked the Rt. Revs. Charles Gillin and Peter Manto to be President and Vice-President of the Board of Foreign Missions. I have sought and have been encouraged with the Rev. William Jerden's willingness to continue as Canon of Foreign Missions. These and many other positive developments, such as the successful Lenten Offering in which our matching goal was met for the Croatian Reformation Museum project, have led us once again to see that the Lord is showing us His path forward.

Three, I have attempted to guide our important, twelve-year hymnal project to completion, an effort I might add that was dear to the hearts of my predecessors, The Most Revs. Leonard Riches and Royal Grote. With the help of Chris Hoyt our Project Manager and the Very Rev. Jason Grote, we have worked together with the Anglican Publishing House of the Anglican Church in North America, to bring to publication the thorough, musical and liturgical resource that is entitled the same as our old hymnal, *The Book of Common Praise*. The good news is that the Anglican Publishing House was willing at their expense to publish our hymnal. Aside from our initial investment supporting the excellent work of our Liturgical Music Committee chaired by Mr. Ron Riches, our cost for publishing has amounted to paying the required royalties and other smaller expenses. My thanks to Mr. Ron Riches and his committee, Chris Hoyt the Project Manager, and all those who have helped to offer to the orthodox, Biblical Anglican world, an updated traditional hymnal.

Four, this past spring I have made the international visits required of the Presiding Bishop. These trips included attending the synods of the REC in Germany and Croatia. They also have involved the annual participation in the Convocation of our longstanding friends in Christ in the Free Church of England. This year, for the Free Church, is quite special as they celebrate the ninetieth anniversary of the union of the Free Church and the Reformed Episcopal

Church. I was honored to be there with the Most Rev. Foley Beach of ACNA, to participate in the wonderful festivities. I also thank my brother Bishops, the Most Rev. John Fenwick (Primus), and the Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt, as well as all our dear brothers and sisters in the Free Church for the hospitalities showed to me.

Five, I have worked to bring to fulfillment a new joint effort with the Anglican Church in North America to provide a self-insured insurance program. This process started with a commitment made by my predecessor, the Most Rev. Royal U. Grote. Our participation has required helping to collateralize the start up of the program, by setting apart some of the monies from our organizations for a short period of time in the first three years should there be a catastrophic need. Although this means we are offering up the interest that would have been gained, we have required that our principal be protected through a pay-back process should our collateralized monies be required. Thus, with minimal risk if the program is finalized, we will have once again honored our commitment to ACNA as a founding member. We have given in ways that we can to support our province. At the same time, the hope is that the plan will make available a self-insured health program to our own REC church staff and clergy. My thanks to Bud Longueville, the Very Rev. Jason Grote, and the Rev. Matthew Harrington for their insight, counsel and guidance to work out the very best arrangement for the REC in this important effort that was so much a desire of Bishop Grote.

Sixth, I have worked to see new Episcopal positions come to election in two of our dioceses. I have been involved with the Diocese of the Central States to offer my support of the Rt. Rev. Daniel Morse (Ordinary), who called for the election of a Bishop Coadjutor in 2016. In the first part of 2017 this process was successfully completed in their diocese with the election of the Rt. Rev. Peter Manto (Suffragan) as Bishop Coadjutor.

Furthermore, I have with the support and permission of Archbishop Beach, the ACNA College of Bishops, the Reformed Episcopal Council of Bishops and the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Mid America, called for the election of a Suffragan Bishop for the Diocese of Mid America. For many years the DMA has had multiple bishops. At present I am the only, fully active Bishop. Given the size of our large, geographic diocese, the responsibilities as Ordinary and Presiding Bishop, and my important work with ACNA, I have been encouraged to recognize the need for a Suffragan Bishop. I am pleased to announce to you that the Very Rev. Walter Banek has been nominated and elected by our diocese to this position. I ask for this council to confirm both of these men, reminding all of us that this is not a second election. Our obligation is to confirm unless we can show good cause why they should not be Bishops in the Church of God. These men will also need to be confirmed by the ACNA College of Bishops at their next meeting in two weeks in Wheaton, Illinois, just prior to Provincial Council and Assembly.

Seventh, I have also attempted to encourage and support the growth of the REC at home and abroad in many important mission efforts. Domestically, our dioceses have continued the work of church development. Our seminaries have grown to larger student bodies, being able to supply the clergy we need for our expanding jurisdiction. Then there are the exciting, unique ministries such as one for all types of assisted living and convalescence facilities, led by The Rev. Chris Herman, in the Diocese of the Central States. He writes describing his wonderful ministry of mercy:

Some 40 or so volunteers, many of whom have been faithfully involved in the ministry for well over 20 years, and nearly all are lay people (95%+). Most are members of Christ the King Anglican Church or Christ our Hope Anglican Church in Dayton, Ohio, and are part of the Diocese of the Central States. They visit the sick, the lonely, the forgotten, assist in worship, lead prayer, read the Bible, sing, play music, participate in special events, and inject themselves and their talents and time into the lives of precious souls who would otherwise be warehoused and ignored. Our volunteers are regular people who simply obey God.

Internationally, the Board of Foreign Missions has seen the extraordinary and further expansion of our international dioceses in Germany, Croatia and Cuba. In Germany under the fine leadership of The Rt. Rev. Gerhard Meyer,

missions have been added and a new seminary, St. Benedict's Seminary. The Missionary Diocese of Croatia through the excellent leadership of The Rt. Rev. Dr. Jasmin Milic has continued to expand missions and parishes as well as the work of the Starin Seminary, which he founded. Of particular note in Croatia is the new church planting plan and effort among the Roma People, who are part of the Gypsy population in Europe.

Then of special recognition is the work of The Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington and his faithful wife, Claudia. They have labored for over twelve years travelling back and forth to plant in Cuba missions and churches, requiring of them extraordinary sacrifice of their souls and bodies in the service of our Lord. To date there are approximately forty parishes, missions and developing works, as well as a wonderful Cuban Reformed Episcopal Bishop, The Rt. Rev. Willans Saurez. We are so pleased to have this gifted church planter and builder with us for the first time. I especially want to acknowledge Bishop Charles Dorrington for his gifted leadership, dedication and exemplary missionary service. Unfortunately, he is not able to be us do to an ailing back injury. His dear Claudia is with us, to whom we express our deep appreciation as well.

These incredible, indigenous missionary efforts have been fostered by the work of many. I think so much of the new developments in international missions have resulted from the vision of the Most Rev. Royal Grote, who chaired the Board of Foreign Missions Committee until his passing to be with the Lord. He actually was instrumental in re-visioning our international efforts in so many ways. I also acknowledge the faithful service of The Rev. Canon William Jerdan, who assisted Bishop Grote and the committee with his fine leadership. Thankfully he has agreed to continue for another three years putting to good use his remarkable missionary skills, wisdom and experience. I also thank Bishop Chuck Gillin who has agreed to be the President of the Board of Foreign Missions. His experience in leading this board is invaluable.

One important area of need in Foreign Missions, however, is for our own RE missionaries to be put on the field. At present, we no longer have any RE missionaries being sent from North America. At the end of this report, I am therefore calling for our prayers and commitment to seeing three new RE missionaries raised up over the next triennium. Perhaps the Lord is already at work on someone's heart at this council!

I hope and pray that all of these outstanding domestic and international ministries will expand. There is much that still needs to be done. As significant as all of our domestic and international work, however, the REC in North America needs intentionally to increase its domestic missions and parishes in a united and concerted effort. Obviously, the more local congregations and dioceses we have at home, the more we can do here and abroad. This brings me to my final point.

Eighth, the larger picture of the way forward to which I have earnestly devoted my prayer and attention in the last several months has been to a mighty vision that God initially gave the Most Rev. Royal U. Grote. Well over a year ago he began to share with me what he called, *REC 100*. Through this process of the early formation of his seminal idea I had fully embraced the new vision.

Bishop Grote had come to the conclusion that it was time for us in the Reformed Episcopal Church to focus on growth, church planting, and the transformation of our church in terms of a renewed mission plan and effort. For many years in response to six Global South Primates in Jerusalem 2008 at the first GAFCON meeting, we have had our attention on the establishment of a new Anglican Province in the West. These primates had exhorted us along with other Anglican Bishops in North America to figure out a way to come together and create a province that they and the vast majority of the Anglican Communion would recognize to be in full communion. This we have done.

The other part of forming a new province has been the vision of *Anglican 1000* that was cast by the first Archbishop, Robert Duncan. This vision has refocused us as Biblical Anglicans in terms of the mandate Jesus Christ gave the Apostolic Church in the words of what is called, the Great Commission. It has had implications for every part of ACNA, including us in the REC.

Bishop Grote was concerned that we need to decide what part we can play in the REC toward the larger goal of a thousand new missions and parishes in ACNA. To do this it was also the bishop's conviction that we in the REC need to step into a revitalized emphasis on mission here and abroad among our existing RE congregations. Since the Great Commission is not an option, the bishop believed that we should become much more intentional about church planting, which would also call for the revitalizing of our existing parishes from what he referred to as a "preservation only mode," to include as well the priority emphasis of proclamation. There is also the practical reality that if we are going to continue the support of seminaries and other programs at the current levels required, more parishes are absolutely essential.

Bishop Grote had been praying and thinking about the need for the REC to shift its focus to church planting for a number of years. Listen to what he said in his report to the Board of Foreign Missions in 2011.

"It is our conviction that mission should be at the center of everything we are and do in the Reformed Episcopal Church. Every Reformed Episcopalian should be a missionary. Each parish should be a mission station. All committees at the parish, diocesan and national levels should factor mission into the center of their business first and foremost. Mission should be of the heart of every aspect of the Reformed Episcopal Church.

"Sometimes when you talk about mission, people think about those special people who go somewhere else in the world and do mission. Because we do have some specific and special individuals who travel to other countries and live and minister there in specific ways we can easily assume the Mission is all about what they do as opposed to what we do, where we live and work and worship. The truth of this matter is that Mission is supposed to occur wherever the Lord places you. ... Not a one of us are exempt from this great high calling. We are all called to participate in a Life that is greater than our own.

...

*"This is how we need to think as the people of God—**Reformed Episcopalians in Ministry and Service**. This is who we are. This is what we do because we are the redeemed people of God and we are called to show forth His glory in the World."*

It is also worth noting that during the period of Bishop Grote's growing sense of vision for the future of the REC, he attended a missions' conference eighteen months ago where he heard the Bishop of Singapore, Renis Ponniah, speak about how their diocese raises money for local church planting. Bishop Grote spoken personally with Bishop Ponniah about the details of the funding of the Diocese of Singapore's church planting efforts. To his surprise, he discovered that the financial resources were not primarily through limited, wealthy single donors, but by Advent and Lenten offerings in local congregations throughout the diocese. Bishop Grote saw in this approach a financial strategy that could work in the REC. I will offer more details in the REC Prospectus below.

Bishop Grote asked me last summer to draft a white page, summary plan, for how REC 100 might work. He had begun to interact with it and even approved the initial proposals. Unfortunately, he went to be with the Lord before the full shaping of the project could be finalized. With the help and interaction from our bishops and a number of others in the leadership of our church, I have completed the following outline that I put before you.

REC 100: A Prospectus

I. Vision and Purpose

- A. To put into effect a Reformed Episcopal plan for church planting that helps to fulfill the Anglican 1000 (Now called Always Forward) provincial vision and plan of the Anglican Church in North America
- B. To transform the Reformed Episcopal Church into a proclamation, mission-al church while maintaining its commitment to preserve the classical Anglican identity shaped by the historic formularies of the Holy Scriptures, the Articles of Religion, and the Cranmerian Prayer Book as approved by the REC (Traditional or contemporary language).
- C. To focus primarily on the domestic without neglecting the international. The plan and organization is designed to raise up church planters, missions and money to plant 100 new REC missions and churches in North America. The premise is that as the domestic mission expands so will the international, i.e. 100 new churches with a mission-al DNA will translate into greater commitment to foreign mission. The organization outlined below can and should be applied to our international churches as well.
- D. To revitalize existing REC missions and churches with a proclamation DNA such that they become growing, dynamic Anglican worshipping communities reaching those near, nearer and nearest.
- E. To initiate a vision and plan for planting 100 new missions and churches that will equip church planters and churches
- F. To see as the ultimate goal of making disciples of Jesus Christ in the Anglican Way through mission and church planting, as the formation of true worshippers of the Lord in Spirit and in Truth according to our Great and Classical Tradition of the historic Book of Common Prayer, catechism and discipleship. The Lord willing this will be the focus of General Councils to come. Yet, at the same time and at present, we cannot form new disciples unless we first go and make them. No doubt this work is already being done successfully in many parts of the REC. Nevertheless, we as a jurisdiction must become much more intentional and focused on mission. To this end the following plan is submitted for your approval to expand mission, church planting and disciple making in and through the REC.

II. Organization and Plan for REC 100

- A. The appointment by the Presiding Bishop of a national Canon Missioner who will coordinate the REC 100 plan and chair the Committee of REC 100. The national Canon Missioner will chair the REC 100 Committee and work with the Ordinaries and their Diocesan Canon Missioners, to assist in the determination of church planters and locations of new missions and churches. (The ultimate decision of church planters and the location of new missions will be the Ordinary of each diocese.)
- B. My selection for our national Canon Missioner is the Very Rev. Jason Grote. The Very Rev. Grote has worked side by side with his father and me for many years in the organizational, financial, and developmental aspects of our church and diocese. He has demonstrated very capable leadership in his capacity as Dean of the Cathedral, St. Matthias. He has been involved in mission-al development.

He has also as Rector of his current parish demonstrated the ability to revitalize this congregation. I believe Jason possesses the vision, organizational, administrative, mission-al, and pastoral skills, required within the parameters of our Constitution and Canons, to work with the varied, mission situations that arise when building the Kingdom of God.

C. The Creation of an REC 100 Non-Elected Committee

1. Purpose: The purpose of REC 100 Committee will be to assist the Presiding Bishop, the national Canon Missioner, the Ordinaries of the dioceses, and their diocesan Canon Missioners in the coordination and administration of REC 100.
2. Members: This committee will primarily consist of the national Canon Missioner serving as the chair, and the diocesan Canon Missioners appointed by the Ordinaries of each diocese. The Presiding Bishop may also appoint other qualified church planting persons (lay and clergy) as deemed necessary to serve on this committee in carrying out the mission of REC 100. The REC Treasurer will also be a member of this committee to oversee and report the financial aspects to the General Committee. The Presiding Bishop and Ordinaries will be ex officio members.
3. The REC 100 committee will report directly to the Presiding Bishop, Bishops and the General Committee.
4. The Committee will meet at least annually and on an as-needed basis. It is recognized that there will need to be more meetings in the early, launch phase of REC 100. Normally this committee will have its yearly meeting at an annual gathering of REC church planters. This may be in conjunction with such other programs conducted by church planting groups in ACNA (i.e. Always Forward in ACNA, the American Anglican Council etc.)

D. The REC 100 Church Planters

1. A process of application, assessment and discernment will be created by the REC 100 Committee to assist the Ordinaries of dioceses to select the men most qualified to carry out church planting. We want to put men on the field who are equipped, as well as most suited in personality and otherwise for the work of church planting. Not every deacon or priest, for example, can or should be a church planter. It takes a special gifting to plant missions and churches.
2. A process of assessment and discernment will be formulated by the REC 100 Committee to assist the Ordinaries in the determination of the optimum location for new missions and churches. We want to start missions in the most optimal locations based on demographics, core group support, geographic proximity to other area Anglican churches, and so forth.
3. A program of training will be created and administrated by the REC 100 Committee to equip the church planters by way of seminars, other such programs made available, as well as courses that may be offered through our seminaries.
4. A system and process of accountability and consulting will be formed by the REC 100 Committee to provide continued guidance and support of church planters. For example, this will consist of an annual retreat, additional oversight, and further training utilizing online and in-person meetings, as required.

5. The REC 100 program of assessment and training for church planting, in order to economize and not unnecessarily duplicate other resources, will seek as much as possible to utilize the church planting programs of evaluation within the Anglican Church in North America, while at the same time maintain our own distinct classical and traditional Anglican approach and ethos.

E. The Goal and Shape of REC Missions and Churches

1. New REC missions and churches will seek to make disciples of Jesus Christ in the Anglican Way and reach a lost world. This means that all new REC missions and churches will operate by and within the parameters of the REC Constitution and Canons that provide for a classically Anglican model of the Church.
2. At the same time, these boundaries of our REC Constitution and Canons allow for an Anglican comprehensiveness that does not specify a particular churchmanship and/or culture, as long as the Gospel, the Holy Scriptures, the approved REC prayer books, Articles of Religion and Ordinal are upheld. For example, there is currently a range of churchmanship (Low to High), cultures (Anglo and African American etc.), and music with a variety of choral and instrumental accompaniment. It is anticipated that the same kind of variance will be allowed and reflected in new missions and parishes.
3. Thus, one particular churchmanship, culture, and style of music is not the goal of REC 100. These aspects are to be worked out under the guidance and oversight of the Ordinaries and Canon Missioners of our dioceses according to the preferences of each local situation.
4. The goal of REC 100 therefore is to plant missions and parishes, as well as revitalize existing ministries, consistent with our identity as classical Anglicans according to our required Biblical and canonical standards.

F. The Financing of REC 100

1. The primary financing of REC 100 is based on a model discovered by the Most Rev. Royal Grote in his participation at a missions conference at which the Ordinary of the Anglican Diocese of Singapore was a keynote speaker. Bishop Grote learned from Bishop Rennis Ponniah how his diocese raises the money annually to plant and support new missions among their deaneries. Each year an offering is collected in Advent or Lent. Every adult member is asked to give \$100 per year toward church planting. This approach raises a substantial amount of money that forms the basis for their church-planting budget.
2. Therefore, the dioceses of the REC will seek to implement a special offering each year at Advent or Lent to raise money for diocesan church planting. Our adult members will be asked to give \$100 a year toward this new vision of growth and church planting for the REC.
3. The REC 100 Committee including the Treasurer of the REC will work out the most effective plan for announcing and collecting the offering and donated money for mission and church planting, as well as revitalization.

4. Other special gifts and offerings may be given as well. They may be given to the National Church or to a particular diocese for REC 100 purposes. For example, a special gift of \$50,000 from an anonymous donor has already been given directly to the national office for domestic missions.
5. It is proposed that ten per cent of the monies collected through all gifts and offerings be used for administrative purposes at the National level to provide administration and materials required.
6. Church planters and missions may be allocated money for full or partial support as determined by the Ordinary, the Diocesan Canon Missioner, and other such persons as the Ordinary may assign to make these decisions at the diocesan level.
7. It is suggested that financial support be evaluated and determined on the basis of the need of each individual situation. When support is provided, it is recommended that it be allocated on a graduated basis, more support at the beginning with less being given to a church planter and mission over a period of time. For example, a church planter might be supported full time for one year. Then as he builds the mission support could be reduced by 30, to 25% each year, to lend additional incentive to build the mission. The amount and percentage of graduated allocation will be determined by the Ordinary, Diocesan Canon Missioner and other such persons assigned to this task in the diocese.
8. The plan is to launch REC 100 in January 2018, with our first offering to follow in Lent of the same year.

III. The REC 100 Revitalization Program for Existing Parishes

- A. Bishop Grote assigned me to create a plan for Revitalizing existing REC Missions and Churches so that they might become more effective in mission. This plan he wanted to be introduced at the 55th General Council. In compliance with his desire, three presentations will be made.
- B. A plan for revitalization is to be provided in a manual form for new parishes as well as existing parishes to utilize the materials presented.
- C. Specifically, Bishop Grote desired that a seeker ministry program consistent with our classical Anglican identity be developed. This is being provided based on a program created at Church of the Holy Communion called *Veritas What Is Truth*. It will also be provided for new missions as well as existing parishes. This program is oriented for reaching seekers and un-churched, while maintaining our full commitments to prayer book worship. Parishes may of course use other seeker programs such as Alpha or Christianity Explored if this can be done without altering our classic Anglican identity. The objective nevertheless is for every REC mission/parish to have an intentional approach to reach those in the seeker category, what the REC 100 Revitalization program calls those farthest away from the Lord.

Therefore, based on our previous Presiding Bishop's vision and the aforementioned proposal that seeks to formulate a plan to accomplish this vision, the following resolution was adopted April 29 in Summerville, South Carolina by the Council of Bishops and the General Committee, and seeks your approval as well at this 55th General Council:

Be it resolved that an REC 100 Non-Elected Committee be created based on the proposal offered in the Presiding Bishop's 2017 General Council Report;

Be it further resolved that this committee be allowed to establish necessary funds, accounts, and fund raising, reporting to the Bishops and General Council, as well as the use of other funds from other previous church extension committees and funds such as the Board of National Church Extension;

Be it finally resolved, that the REC 100 committee seek to assist in the revitalization of existing missions and parishes with the goal that the Reformed Episcopal Church might fulfill its responsibilities to the end that the Great Commission might be extended in North America and around the world.

In addition regarding other recommendations and standing resolutions, I call for our entire church to ask the Lord to raise up three new missionaries for foreign missions over the next triennium.

Also, as for standing resolutions to which we have been committed over the years, I call upon all our Reformed Episcopal clergy and laity to support our longstanding commitment to Pro-Life. This entails among other activities that our clergy preach on this important subject once a year at the Feast of the Holy Innocents or on Pro-Life Sunday. I ask for your prayers and efforts to the end that abortion, or the slaughter of the unborn innocents in the womb, would be brought to an end.

Regarding our offerings for this General Council, I designate them for the theological education at our three seminaries: The Reformed Episcopal Seminary (Philadelphia, PA), Cummins Theological Seminary (Summerville, SC), Cranmer Theological House (Dallas/Houston, TX). I would like for the offering at the opening Evensong on Wednesday to be designated for Cranmer Theological House. At the Thursday opening Eucharist and largest attended worship service, the offering will go toward our oldest school, The Reformed Episcopal Seminary. At the Friday Morning Prayer worship led by the Diocese of the Southeast, I think appropriately the offering should be for Cummins Theological Seminary.

In conclusion, I wish to thank all of you for your prayers and support through a difficult transition. I especially thank my brother bishops who have been so encouraging and supportive. I thank my diocesan staff, the Very Rev. Jason Grote, Dss. Annette Johnson, and Mrs. Cathy Heissenhuber, as well as the Pro Cathedral staff at Church of the Holy Communion: the Very Rev. Canon Charles Camlin, the Rev. Kasey Gage, Bud Longueville, Philip Prier (Treasurer), Sr. Warden David Norton, Jr. Warden Dr. Russell Smith, Mr. Tom Truhe, Mrs. Amy Brady, Dss. Mary Jane Mathieu (May she rest in peace), Dss Candidate Jill Nowell, Mrs. Monica Dalton, Chris Hoyt, Carol Mulvey, Rudy Schenken, Jean Baker, and so many others. Not least I thank my dear wife Susan and my children for their faithful love and support, without which I could have never been able to serve the Lord in the capacity to which He has called me these many years. My precious wife, Susan, is humanly speaking my greatest source of strength, guidance and stability over our forty-five-and-one-half years the Lord has given us to walk together in marriage.

Bless each and every one of you for your commitment to the Reformed Episcopal Church. RE clergy and laity working together have enabled us to complete another successful triennium. Please know that as your Presiding Bishop I see myself as a servant. I accept the Lord's call if this is your desire, and view it as a way of serving you with all that the Lord has given me. To this end, may the Lord continue to bless the REC with faithful followers of Jesus Christ to carry forward the Great Commission He gave us shortly before His Ascension! Amen.

Respectfully Submitted,

The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.
Presiding Bishop

STATISTICAL REPORT of the PRESIDING BISHOP
DECEMBER 2016 – JUNE 2017

Dearly beloved Reformed Episcopalians in Christ:

The following information in this part of my Presiding Bishop Report contains a full schedule of my work and other activities (i.e. Episcopal visits, trips, teaching ministry, meetings etc.), as Ordinary and Presiding Bishop, since becoming the Acting Presiding Bishop on November 24, 2017. My full report with exhortations and recommendations will be distributed at General Council.

EPISCOPAL VISITS / CONFIRMATIONS

Blessed Trinity Church, Alpine, CA – March 12, 2017 (1 confirmation)
Church of the Resurrection, Crosby – March 19, 2017 (4 confirmations)
Living Word REC – Courtenay British Columbia – March 26, 2017 (1 confirmation, 1 reception)
St. Andrew’s Anglican Church – Chester, CA – April 23, 2017 (3 confirmations, 6 receptions)
Chapel of the Cross – Dallas – May 21, 2017
Church of the Holy Communion – May 28, 2017 (15 confirmations)

CONFIRMATIONS

Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX, March 31, 2017 (1 confirmation)
Christ Church, Plano, TX, May 20 (70 confirmations)

ORDINATIONS

Frank Bateman, Ordained to the Diaconate, Mariners Church, Detroit, MI, March 5, 2017
Michael Templin, Ordained to the Presbyterate, Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
March 10, 2017
Michael Vinson, Ordained to the Presbyterate, Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
March 10, 2017
Gregory Chase, Ordained to the Presbyterate, Church of the Blessed Trinity, Alpine, CA
March 12, 2017

INSTALLATION

The Very Rev. Canon Charles Camlin installed Rector/Dean of Church of the Holy Communion
Dallas, TX, February 18, 2017

PROVINCIAL / ECUMENICAL / DIOCESAN

December 1	General Committee Meeting
December 2	Diocesan Staff Meeting
December 6	Bishop’s Council, All Saints Shreveport, LA
December 13	Presided at Funeral of the Most Rev. Royal Grote
January 6	Diocesan Clergy Officers Meeting
January 9-13	ACNA College of Bishops Meeting, Melbourne, FL
January 17	ACNA Executive Committee Meeting

January 18	Diocesan Staff Meeting
January 18	Theological Commission Meeting
January 22	Visited St. Matthias, Katy, TX
January 23	Clericus, Houston TX
January 25	Diocesan Staff Meeting
January 25	Diocesan Clergy Officers
January 27	Clericus, Dallas, TX
February 1	Diocesan Staff Meeting
February 1	Committee on Doctrine and Worship Meeting
February 2	Board of Trustees Meeting
February 7	American Anglican Council Meeting
February 7	DMA Standing Committee Meeting
February 11-12	Visit with Good Shepherd, Tyler, TX
February 14	Diocesan Staff Meeting
February 15-16	ACNA / PNCC Ecumenical Meeting
February 18-19	Visit with St. Francis, Houston, TX
February 21-24	Diocese of the West Clericus, Santa Barbara, CA
February 27	Clericus, Houston, TX
February 28	Diocesan Staff Meeting
March 3	Clericus, Dallas, TX
March 6-7	ACNA / LCMS Ecumenical Meeting
March 8	Diocesan Staff Meeting
March 14	ACNA Deans Meeting
March 15	Diocesan Staff Meeting
March 24-27	Diocese of Western Canada Convocation, Victoria, B.C.
March 28-29	Anglican Unity Task Force, Houston, TX
March 31	Clericus, Dallas, TX
April 4	REC Council of Bishops Meeting
April 5-10	Germany Synod: Preaching and Teaching, Organizational Meeting with the Dean of the new diocesan seminary: St. Benedict's Seminary
April 12	Officiated at ACNA Clergy Vow Renewal Chrism Eucharist
April 12	Diocesan Staff Meeting
April 18	ACNA Executive Committee Meeting
April 19	Diocesan Staff Meeting
April 26-30	REC Bishop's Meeting / General Committee Meeting, Charleston, SC
April 27	Theological Commission Meeting
May 3	ACNA College of Bishops Meeting
May 4-10	Croatia Synod, Preaching and Teaching, Michael Starin Seminary Commencement, Confirmations, and Ecumenical Work
May 12	DMA Standing Committee
May 16	FACA Meeting, Atlanta, GA
May 17	REC Committee on Nominations Meeting
May 17	Diocesan Staff Meeting
May 22	Clericus, Houston, TX
May 24	Diocesan Staff Meeting
May 26	Clericus, Dallas, TX
June 2-11	England, Convocation & 90 th Anniversary of the Free Church of England

OTHER

December 2-4	Taught Cranmer Theological House Course
--------------	---

January 14	Participated in the March for Life Rally
February 10	Speaker at REC Youth Ministry and Christian Education Conference
February 28	Presentation at The Chapel of the Cross, Dallas, TX
March 22	Speaker at Lenten Series, Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
May 28	Visit at Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas: 16 Confirmations
May 31	Administered Oral Deacon/Priest Examination for Postulant

Sincerely in Christ,

The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.
Presiding Bishop

After delivering his report, Bishop Sutton reminded delegates that the REC 100 presentations had been provided to them on thumb drives included with their report packets.

The Rev. Willie Hill moved that the Presiding Bishop's Report be received prayerfully and thankfully and that the recommendations included therein be adopted. The motion was seconded by Archdeacon James T. Payne and was approved unanimously.

REC Treasurer, Mr. James "Bud" Longueville, presented the report of the Sustentation Committee on behalf of the committee chair, M. P. Harrington.

REPORT of the SUSTENTATION COMMITTEE

The Sustentation Committee is charged with the management and investment of the General Council's funds. During the past triennium, the committee examined the Church's finances with a view toward establishing a firm financial position for the years to come.

In Fall 2014, the Committee made a careful examination of the budget. This examination revealed that the church investment and endowment accounts were being drawn upon at a rate that was unsustainable over the long term. Combined total expenditures were well in excess of both operating and investment income.

It became clear to the committee that if this situation were left unaddressed, the Church's financial position would deteriorate irrevocably.

Consequently, during the years 2014 and 2015, the Committee undertook extensive consultations with various agencies of the church with the purpose of exploring a reconfiguration of the budget. These consultations included the Bishops, the general committee, and other committees and organisations.

As a result of these consultations, the Sustentation Committee prepared a budget and investment plan designed to bring the Church's finances into balance. A number of corrections were made and certain spending categories were eliminated or reduced. In the end, working with the General Committee and the Bishops, a budget plan was approved that would eliminate the Church's structural deficit within three years.

This plan has been put into effect, with the result that the budget prospects have improved to the point where the Committee expects that income from both operations and investments will return to positive territory in the 2019 budget year.

M.P. Harrington
Chairman

SUSTENTATION FUND AUDITOR'S REPORT

The Diocese of Mid-America
The Reformed Episcopal Church



4142 Dayflower Dr. Katy, TX 77449 281-463-9454

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote, B.B.A, M.Div.
Official Auditor of the Reformed Episcopal Church
Treasurer of the Diocese of Mid-America

November 17, 2017

The Sustentation Fund
Of the Reformed Episcopal Church
17405 Muirfield Dr.
Dallas, TX 75287

Upon request of the General Committee and the Treasurer of the Sustentation Fund, I certify that I have performed an audit to assist you with respect to the accounting records and activities of the Sustentation Fund for calendar years 2014, 2015 and 2016. While implementing some of the same standards and procedures, the term "audit" is defined internally and does not correspond to the definition and/or full standards of Generally Accepted Auditing Standards.

Based upon the procedures I employed, I assert that the financial reports provided to the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church in Dallas, TX appear to be an accurate reflection of the financial activities of the Treasurer. These include the Statement of Financial Position with reconciled asset account balances, a Statement of Activities, and a reconciled summary of Restricted Funds during the triennium. Had I performed additional procedures and been provided further information, other matters could have come to my attention which could change such reports.

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote, B.B.A, M.Div.

Statement of Financial Position
Sustentation Fund of the Reformed Episcopal Church
Triennium 2014 - 2016

ASSETS	<u>12/31/14</u>	<u>12/31/15</u>	<u>12/31/16</u>
Cash			
1000 Sust. Checking Santander (PA)	10,128.31	13,180.81	3,042.62
1001 Sust. Checking Inwood (TX)	<u>49,743.92</u>	<u>8,040.23</u>	<u>19,460.16</u>
Cash Total	59,872.23	21,221.04	22,502.78
Current Investments			
1009 Goldman Sachs Portfolio	-	-	789,558.40
1010 Fidelity 3.1 Portfolio	273,007.88	220,420.17	-
1011 Fidelity 3.2 Portfolio	<u>712,239.01</u>	<u>645,528.68</u>	<u>-</u>
Current Investments Total	985,246.89	865,948.85	789,558.40
Long-Term Investments			
1012 ACNA Mortgage	75,846.91	63,406.22	50,203.65
1013 Eleanor Stroud Fund Mortgage	<u>5,300.00</u>	<u>5,300.00</u>	<u>5,300.00</u>
Long-Term Investments Total	81,146.91	68,706.22	55,503.65
TOTAL ASSETS	1,126,266.03	955,876.11	867,564.83
LIABILITIES AND NET ASSETS			
Total Liabilities (Gen. Con. deposits)	-	-	(10,943.74)
Restricted Assets			
3020 BNCE Fund	24,161.84	25,164.28	23,864.28
3021 Video Fund	214.50	214.50	214.50
3101 Eliza Dean Fund (Missions)	62,444.33	57,132.07	56,581.90
3102 Rebecca Stroud Fund	6,949.15	6,793.06	7,155.37
3103 Southern Missionary Fund	11,350.93	11,095.97	11,687.80
3104 Needy Student Fund	1,675.51	1,637.86	1,725.25
3106 Emergency Relief Fund	2,213.00	713.00	713.00
3107 Christian Education Fund	-	-	358.80
3108 REC 100 Fund	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
Restricted Assets Total	109,009.26	102,750.74	102,300.90
Unrestricted Assets			
Current Year Gain/(Loss)	(111,681.01)	(164,131.40)	(76,917.70)
Prior Year Balance	<u>1,128,937.78</u>	<u>1,017,256.77</u>	<u>853,125.37</u>
Unrestricted Assets Total	1,017,256.77	853,125.37	776,207.67
TOTAL LIABILITIES & NET ASSETS	1,126,266.03	955,876.11	867,564.83

The Sustentation Fund
of the Reformed Episcopal Church
Statement of Activities
Triennium 2014 - 2016

	2014 <u>Actual</u>	2015 <u>Actual</u>	2016 <u>Actual</u>	Triennium <u>Actual</u>
Ordinary Income				
Diocesan Tithes				
4000 Northeast Tithes	16,179.02	26,660.07	23,467.55	66,306.64
4001 Southeast Tithes	17,000.00	12,750.00	17,000.00	46,750.00
4002 Mid-America Tithes	30,171.25	35,175.83	35,549.45	100,896.53
4003 Central States Tithes	13,688.04	13,115.20	14,493.00	41,296.24
4004 West Tithes	1,803.95	1,637.83	998.30	4,440.08
4004 West Canada Tithes	-	1,592.67	-	1,592.67
Diocesan Tithes Total	78,842.26	90,931.60	91,508.30	261,282.16
Other Revenue				
Other Revenue Detail				
4012 Episcopal Recorder	12,000.00	12,600.00	13,000.00	37,600.00
4013 Other Revenue	-	100.00	-	100.00
4015 Rest. Funds Disbursed	6,804.21	5,500.00	11,274.52	23,578.73
Other Revenue Detail Total	18,804.21	18,200.00	24,274.52	61,278.73
Other Revenue Total				
Total Ordinary Income	97,646.47	109,131.60	115,782.82	322,560.89
Ordinary Expense				
Administrative & Operational				
6100 Accounting & Audit	2,931.36	1,100.10	1,436.04	5,467.50
6101 GC Secretary Honorarium	-	-	-	-
6102 Administrative Secretary & Benefits	50,799.96	52,599.96	54,399.96	157,799.88
6105 GC Meeting (Triennial)	1,784.52	-	-	1,784.52
6106 Travel-Non Committee	3,753.19	8,957.54	6,985.90	19,696.63
6108 Miscellaneous Expense	-	978.00	-	978.00
6109 Office Expenses-Media, PA	21,468.71	19,231.23	19,149.59	59,849.53
6110 Office Expenses-Presiding Bishop	4,896.00	7,219.50	5,000.00	17,115.50
6111 Presiding Bishop Salary & Benefits	35,600.00	36,900.00	36,900.00	109,400.00
6112 Treasurer Honorarium	2,800.00	7,250.00	3,600.00	13,650.00
6113 Vice-President Honorarium	-	5,000.00	4,999.92	9,999.92
6114 IT & Web Admin	5,825.00	11,650.00	5,825.00	23,300.00
6115 Committee Expense Total	13,779.55	15,577.23	14,600.76	43,957.54
Total Administrative & Operational	143,638.29	166,463.56	152,897.17	462,999.02

The Sustentation Fund
of the Reformed Episcopal Church
Statement of Activities
Triennium 2014 - 2016

	<u>2014</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2015</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2016</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>Triennium</u> <u>Actual</u>
Ecumenical Expenses				
6200 Ecumenical Officer Honorarium	-	5,000.00	4,999.92	9,999.92
6201 Ecum. Meeting & Travel	16,832.62	12,270.43	9,627.39	38,730.44
6202 Tithe To ACNA	16,500.00	16,500.00	16,500.00	49,500.00
Ecumenical Expenses Total	33,332.62	33,770.43	31,127.31	98,230.36
Ministries & Missions Support				
6300 Anglican Way Institute	2,500.00	2,500.00	-	5,000.00
6301 BFM Gen. Fund Support	6,000.00	6,000.00	-	12,000.00
6302 Chaplaincy (Armed Forces)	1,995.77	470.00	1,180.34	3,646.11
6303 Episcopal Recorder	36,600.00	36,600.00	36,600.00	109,800.00
6308 Rest. Funds Disbursed	6,804.21	5,500.00	11,274.52	23,578.73
Ministries & Missions Support Total	53,899.98	51,070.00	49,054.86	154,024.84
Total Ordinary Expense	230,870.89	251,303.99	233,079.34	715,254.22
Change In Net Assets Due To Ordinary Revenue & Expense	(133,224.42)	(142,172.39)	(117,296.52)	(392,693.33)
Increase(Decrease) in Assets from Other Activity				
Investment Income (General Fund portion only)				
4014 Investment Income	60,159.46	(7,581.69)	49,404.44	101,982.21
4105 Gen. Fund Fees	(6,907.80)	(6,517.12)	(5,813.00)	(19,237.92)
4106 ACNA Mortgage Income	4,935.17	4,212.43	3,450.55	12,598.15
Investment Inc Total	58,186.83	(9,886.38)	47,041.99	95,342.44
General Committee Special Projects/Actions				
6304 Special Gifts	4,405.00	-	-	4,405.00
6305 Publication Grants	300.00	-	-	300.00
6306 ACNA Special Gifts	30,000.00	-	-	30,000.00
6307 Hymnal Production	1,938.42	12,072.63	6,663.17	20,674.22
Total General Committee Special Projects/Actions	36,643.42	12,072.63	6,663.17	55,379.22
Total Increase(Decrease) in Assets from Other Activity	21,543.41	(21,959.01)	40,378.82	39,963.22
Total Increase(Decrease) in Assets from All Activity	(111,681.01)	(164,131.40)	(76,917.70)	(352,730.11)

The Sustentation Fund
Restricted Asset Report
Triennium 2014 - 2016

<u>Fund Name</u>	<u>Beg. Balance</u>	<u>Net</u>			<u>End. Balance</u>
	<u>1/1/2014</u>	<u>Donations</u>	<u>Inv. Income</u>	<u>Distributions</u>	<u>12/31/2016</u>
3020 BNCE Fund	23,397.02	3,109.76	-	(2,642.50)	23,864.28
3021 Video Fund	214.50	-	-	-	214.50
3101 Eliza Dean Fund (Missions)	63,231.18	-	4,683.96	(11,333.24)	56,581.90
3102 Rebecca Stroud Fund	7,492.23	-	589.14	(926.00)	7,155.37
3103 Southern Missionary Fund	12,237.96	-	962.34	(1,512.50)	11,687.80
3104 Needy Student Fund	1,806.44	-	142.06	(223.25)	1,725.25
3106 Emergency Relief Fund	-	2,213.00	-	(1,500.00)	713.00
3107 Christian Education Fund	-	5,800.00	-	(5,441.20)	358.80
3108 REC 100 Fund	-	-	-	-	-
	<u>108,379.33</u>	<u>11,122.76</u>	<u>6,377.50</u>	<u>(23,578.69)</u>	<u>102,300.90</u>

Donations

	<u>Amount</u>	<u>Memo</u>
BNCE Fund	3,109.76	St. Paul's, Pfizer
Emergency Relief Fund	2,213.00	GC Offering
Christian Education Fund	5,800.00	COTC/DMA

Distributions

	<u>Amount</u>	<u>Memo</u>
BNCE Fund	2,500.00	Anglican Way Institute Conference
BNCE Fund	142.50	BNCE hosting fee
Eliza Dean Fund (Missions)	11,333.24	Board of Foreign Missions Jan 2014 - Apr 2016
Rebecca Stroud Fund	926.00	Stroud Disbursement
Southern Missionary Fund	1,512.50	So. Miss. Disbursement
Needy Student Fund	223.25	Needy Student Disbursement
Emergency Relief Fund	1,500.00	Bishop Henri Project
Christian Education Fund	5,000.00	DMA Printing of Spec. Project Christian Ed.
Christian Education Fund	441.20	Youth Ministry Conference (St. Andrews)

The Sustentation Fund
of the Reformed Episcopal Church
2017 Budget & 2018 - 2021 Projections

		2017	2018	2019	2020	2021
		<u>Budget</u>	<u>Projection</u>	<u>Projection</u>	<u>Projection</u>	<u>Projection</u>
Ordinary Income						
Diocesan Tithes						
4000	Northeast Tithes	26,500.00	27,000.00	28,000.00	29,000.00	30,000.00
4001	Southeast Tithes	18,000.00	19,000.00	20,000.00	21,000.00	22,000.00
4002	Mid-America Tithes	35,000.00	36,000.00	36,500.00	37,000.00	37,500.00
4003	Central States Tithes	14,500.00	15,000.00	15,500.00	16,000.00	16,500.00
4004	West Tithes	-	-	-	-	-
Diocesan Tithes Total		94,000.00	97,000.00	100,000.00	103,000.00	106,000.00
Other Revenue						
Other Revenue Detail						
4012	Episcopal Recorder	-	-	-	-	-
4013	Other Revenue	-	-	-	-	-
Other Revenue Detail Total		-	-	-	-	-
Other Revenue Total		-	-	-	-	-
Total Ordinary Income		94,000.00	97,000.00	100,000.00	103,000.00	106,000.00
Ordinary Expense						
Administrative & Operational						
6100	Accounting & Audit	1,000.00	1,000.00	1,000.00	1,000.00	1,000.00
6101	GC Secretary Honorarium	1,500.00	3,000.00	3,000.00	3,000.00	3,000.00
6102	Administrative Secretary & Benefits	12,600.00	-	-	-	-
6105	GC Meeting (Triennial)	3,000.00	-	-	3,000.00	-
6106	Travel-Non Committee	6,000.00	6,000.00	6,000.00	6,000.00	6,000.00
6108	Miscellaneous Expense	250.00	250.00	250.00	250.00	250.00
6109	Office Expenses-Media, PA	20,000.00	-	-	-	-
6110	Office Expenses-Presiding Bishop	8,500.00	12,000.00	12,000.00	12,000.00	12,000.00
6111	Presiding Bishop Salary & Benefits	36,900.00	36,900.00	36,900.00	36,900.00	36,900.00
6112	Treasurer Honorarium	3,600.00	3,600.00	3,600.00	3,600.00	3,600.00
6113	Vice-President Honorarium	5,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00
6114	IT & Web Admin	5,825.00	5,825.00	5,825.00	5,825.00	5,825.00
6115	Committee Expense Total	12,000.00	12,000.00	12,000.00	12,000.00	12,000.00
Total Administrative & Operational		116,175.00	85,575.00	85,575.00	88,575.00	85,575.00

**The Sustentation Fund
of the Reformed Episcopal Church
2017 Budget & 2018 - 2021 Projections**

	<u>2017 Budget</u>	<u>2018 Projection</u>	<u>2019 Projection</u>	<u>2020 Projection</u>	<u>2021 Projection</u>
Ecumenical Expenses					
6200 Ecumenical Officer Honorarium	5,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00
6201 Ecum. Meeting & Travel	10,500.00	9,000.00	9,000.00	9,000.00	9,000.00
6202 Tithe To ACNA	<u>12,000.00</u>	<u>12,000.00</u>	<u>12,000.00</u>	<u>12,000.00</u>	<u>12,000.00</u>
Ecumenical Expenses Total	27,500.00	26,000.00	26,000.00	26,000.00	26,000.00
Ministries & Missions Support					
6300 Anglican Way Institute	-	-	-	-	-
6301 BFM Gen. Fund Support	-	-	-	-	-
6302 Chaplaincy (Armed Forces)	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00
6303 Episcopal Recorder	<u>11,600.00</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
Ministries & Missions Support Total	13,100.00	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00
Total Ordinary Expense	156,775.00	113,075.00	113,075.00	116,075.00	113,075.00
Change In Net Assets Due To Ordinary Revenue & Expense	(62,775.00)	(16,075.00)	(13,075.00)	(13,075.00)	(7,075.00)
Increase(Decrease) in Assets from Other Activity					
Investment Income (General Fund portion only)					
4014 Investment Income	16,805.50	19,085.44	22,731.91	26,771.93	30,001.54
4105 Gen. Fund Fees	(6,722.20)	(6,361.80)	(6,494.83)	(6,692.98)	(6,818.53)
4106 ACNA Mortgage Income	<u>2,630.44</u>	<u>1,765.55</u>	<u>847.32</u>	<u>68.70</u>	<u>-</u>
Investment Inc Total	12,713.74	14,489.19	17,084.40	20,147.65	23,183.01
General Committee Special Projects/Actions					
6307 Hymnal Production	<u>16,000.00</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
Total General Committee Special Projects/Actions	16,000.00	-	-	-	-
Total Increase(Decrease) in Assets from Other Activity	(3,286.26)	14,489.19	17,084.40	20,147.65	23,183.01
Total Increase(Decrease) in Assets from All Activity	(66,061.26)	(1,585.81)	4,009.40	7,072.65	16,108.01

During a question and answer session following his explanation of the financial statements, Mr. Longueville stated that investment accounts had been consolidated into Goldman Sachs. The Rev. Dr. Jon Abboud explained the funding of the Episcopal Recorder. Mr. Longueville entertained further questions after presenting the Budget for 2018, and the Projections through 2021. Archdeacon Payne moved that the Report of the Trustees for the Sustentation Fund be received and the proposed Budget be adopted. The motion was seconded by The Very Rev. Jerry Kistler and approved.

Archdeacon Payne praised The Rev. Dr. Jon Abboud for making life easy for him as Chairman of the BOARD OF PENSIONS AND RELIEF. He, therefore, asked Rev. Abboud to present the report. During his presentation, Rev. Abboud reminded Bishop Sutton that it was Bishop Grote who had always composed the appeal letter for the annual Father's Day Offering designated as a Christmas gift to those receiving Pensions and Relief. The amount of the gifts distributed is based on the total offerings received. An important change contracted in 2016, allows pensioners to receive a rectory allowance from their pension plan. Dr. Abboud should be notified as soon as possible of new retirees, deaths, and changes in beneficiaries. All checks sent to the Board of Pensions and Relief must be designated as to which fund the payment is for: donation, pension, disability, etc. He also noted that the new address for the Board of Pensions and Relief would be St. Matthews Reformed Episcopal Church, 200 Glen Gary Drive, Havertown, PA 19083.

REPORT of the BOARD of PENSIONS AND RELIEF

The Board of Pensions and Relief has three main responsibilities:

1. To oversee and administer the Money Purchase Plan Pension Program for the Clergy and other employees of the REC and APA.

Presbyters in the REC are required by vote of the General Council to participate in the denominational pension program if they maintain an official position in a parish. The required contribution is the greater of 12% of salary and rectory expenses or \$500.00. Deacons and other parish employees may be voluntarily enrolled if the Parish chooses to do so. Contributions are employer paid. Monies in the fund are pooled together for investment purposes and allocations are made twice a year to individual accounts with reports being generated at the end of June and December. Investments are managed by Eagle View Financial and reports are generated by Continental Benefits. Our investment philosophy is to be conservative with low volatility. Given the broad spectrum and diversity of the investments and our desire to preserve capital for our participants, we are generally pleased with the performance of the fund. You can see that performance in the financial reports.

One important improvement was made to the pension plan during the last three years. We were able to implement a plan to allow our clergy pensioners to receive a rectory allowance from their pension funds. If you are planning to retire soon and would like to take advantage of this provision, please contact Dr. Abboud. You can reach him via email at stmatts@aol.com or on his cell phone (610) 246-4879.

2. The Board maintains a long-term Disability and Life Ins. Program for the clergy and other employees of the REC. All clergy employed by a parish are required to participate in this program. New hires may be enrolled within 30 days of employment without health underwriting. Other employees may be voluntarily enrolled by the employer. Premiums are paid by the employer. The plan provides for up to \$2000 dollars a month in disability payments, depending upon salary, after a 6-month waiting period and up to \$50,000 dollars in life

insurance, depending upon the age of the individual. There is also an accidental death benefit attached to the plan. The plan which was in effect for the past three years expired in March, but we are pleased to report that we were able to renew that plan for another year without increasing premiums to our parishes. The current premium remains at \$500.00 per year. The sad fact that we experienced a number of claims during the past three years shows the wisdom of maintaining this program.

3. The Board oversees several other funds dedicated to the relief of clergy in the REC and a general fund used to provide other benefits. We continue from that fund to pay supplemental pension payments to clergy and widows who were unable to participate in the existing pension program due to age or retirement at the time the plan was instituted. In addition, we maintain a small scholarship program. At present only one scholarship is offered at a time. We expect to offer another scholarship in the fall of 2018. When that scholarship opens, we will post a notification.

In conclusion, we want to remind all clergy and participants in any of our programs to review and update your beneficiary designations.

Further, so that we may implement necessary changes to enrollments and benefits, we urge our Bishops, Diocesan leaders, and Parishes to immediately notify us with respect to any changes in ordination or clergy employment.

Finally, we remind all participants in any of our programs to immediately notify us of any changes in contact information or address as this information is critical to the timely receipt of reports and other information.

In His service,

The Rev. Dr. Jon W. Abboud
Plan Administrator



The Diocese of Mid-America
The Reformed Episcopal Church

4142 Dayflower Dr. Katy, TX 77449 281-463-9454

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote, B.B.A, M.Div.
Official Auditor of the Reformed Episcopal Church
Treasurer of the Diocese of Mid-America

June 30, 2017

The Board of Pensions & Relief (and Episcopal Recorder)
Of the Reformed Episcopal Church
25 West Second St.
Media, PA

Upon request of the Treasurer of the Board of Pensions & Relief and Episcopal Recorder, I certify that I have performed an audit to assist you with respect to the accounting records of the Board of Pensions & Relief and Episcopal Recorder for calendar years 2014, 2015 and 2016. While implementing some of the same standards and procedures, the term “audit” is defined internally and does not correspond to the definition and/or full standards of Generally Accepted Auditing Standards.

Based upon the procedures I employed, I assert that the cash flow and asset balance reports provided to the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church in Dallas, TX appear to be an accurate reflection of the financial activities of the Treasurer. Had I performed additional procedures and been provided further information, other matters could have come to my attention which could change such reports.

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote, B.B.A, M.Div.

The Board of Pensions and Relief
For the Triennium 2014-2016

Starting Cash Balance (Operating Account) As of 12/31/2013		\$	52,695.33
Increase to Cash Balance			
Disability Premiums Collected	\$	143,765.65	
Management Fees Investment	\$	7,152.96	
Account Withdrawals Pension	\$	201,144.34	
Contributions Received Retired	\$	1,919,253.00	
Clergy Fund Contributions	\$	19,958.63	
Scholarship Funding	\$	1,500.00	
Total Increase to Cash Balance		\$	2,292,774.58
Decrease to Cash Balance			
Administrative Expense	\$	202,995.85	
Audit	\$	2,500.00	
Bond Renewal	\$	450.00	
Disability Premiums Paid	\$	135,934.47	
Pension Contributions Forwarded	\$	1,919,253.00	
Retired Clergy Fund Disbursements	\$	18,750.00	
Scholarships Funded	\$	3,750.00	
Total Decrease to Cash Balance		\$	2,283,633.32
Net Increase/Decrease to Cash Balance (Operating Account)		\$	9,141.26
Ending Cash Balance as of 12/31/2016		\$	61,836.59

**Investment Account Withdrawals are not reflective of Principal, realized gains or dividends/interest.

Investment Account #1 (Funds used at the discretion of the Board)

Investment Account #1	12/31/14	12/31/15	12/31/16
Rich Fund	\$ 2,775.80	\$ 2,718.76	\$ 2,821.34
Widows & Orphans	\$ 1,665.45	\$ 1,631.22	\$ 1,692.77
Ministerial Relief	\$ 6,661.90	\$ 6,524.98	\$ 17,148.45
Episcopal Relief	\$ 8,253.82	\$ 8,084.19	\$ 8,389.20
Kearney Fund	\$ 101,466.04	\$ 91,147.10	\$ 91,881.96
Administrative Reserve	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 23,549.45
Investment Account #1	\$ 120,823.01	\$ 110,106.25	\$ 145,483.17

MPPP Account #2 (Pension Account)

	12/31/14	12/31/15	12/31/16
Total Account Balance	\$ 8,148,381.26	\$ 8,146,052.36	\$ 8,827,671.13
Performance Percentage	4.64%	-2.16%	5.85%

Episcopal Recorder
For the Triennium 2014-2016

Revenue	2014	2015	2016	Total
Sales	\$ 5,046.58	\$ 22,724.52	\$ 8,393.73	\$ 36,164.83
Support from Sust. Fund	\$ 36,600.00	\$ 36,600.00	\$ 36,600.00	\$ 109,800.00
Total Revenues	\$ 41,646.58	\$ 59,324.52	\$ 44,993.73	\$ 145,964.83
Expenses				
Admin/Office	\$ 38,729.38	\$ 37,357.59	\$ 38,230.53	\$ 114,317.50
Dividend Paid to Sust. Fund	\$ 12,000.00	\$ 12,600.00	\$ 13,000.00	\$ 37,600.00
Printed Books	\$ 6,579.26		\$ 279.63	\$ 6,858.89
Other Products		\$ 202.65	\$ 9.15	\$ 211.80
Total Expenses	\$ 57,308.64	\$ 50,160.24	\$ 51,519.31	\$ 158,988.19
Revenue in excess of Expense	\$ (15,662.06)	\$ 9,164.28	\$ (6,525.58)	\$ (13,023.36)
	12/31/14	12/31/15	12/31/16	
Operating Account Balance	\$ 10,427.93	\$ 19,592.73	\$ 13,066.69	

Rev. Dr. Abboud also presented the financial report for the EPISCOPAL RECORDER. Copies of the Altar Book for the REC Book of Common Prayer were given to each parish at registration. Copies of the Modern Language Book of Common Prayer were also distributed. Extra copies of the Modern Language BCP will be given away at Council until they are gone. The Modern Language BCP will then be out-of-print. Dr. Abboud also announced that coupons were available to pre-order the black leather editions of the Book of Common Prayer at a discounted price of \$30.00, if received by July 16, 2017. The coupons may also be used to receive a 20% discount on all orders until the end of July 2017, and there will be free shipping offered on all orders of \$100.00 or more. A Kearney Scholarship will once again be offered in the Fall of 2017, for college bound children of clergy and missionaries based on need. Mrs. Tonya Forsberg may be contacted for scholarship forms, as well as orders from the Episcopal Recorder. A motion by Archdeacon Payne to receive both reports was moved and seconded. The motion carried.

The REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON DOCTRINE AND WORSHIP was filed with the Secretary by Bishop Sutton with one remark. The committee approved a Handbook for the Visitation of the Sick for use by the clergy and licensed lay ministers (i.e. Lay Readers and Deaconesses) which will be dedicated to Bishop Grote. Clergy will be notified as to its availability once it is printed.

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on DOCTRINE and WORSHIP

During the last triennium the Committee on Doctrine and Worship approved two main works.

The first body of literature approved by this committee during the last triennium was the new hymnal, *The Book of Common Praise*, based on the recommendation of the Most Rev. Leonard W. Riches. Bishop Riches had been asked to review all of the hymns, and various other liturgical music, for their doctrinal fidelity. With much appreciation to Bishop Riches, who played and read through the entire hymnal, the complete approval of the hymnal was recommended by Bishop Riches to this committee. Upon further evaluation by the committee separate from but with consideration of Bishop Riches' recommendation, the Bishop's recommendation was accepted unanimously with thanks.

The second piece of literature approved by this committee in the last triennium is the *Handbook for the Visitation of the Sick*. This work was primarily compiled by the Most Rev. Royal U. Grote. The purpose of the work is to provide pastoral care visitation "resources for Clergy and Licensed Lay Ministers" of the Reformed Episcopal Church. The committee approved unanimously this work. Given the role that the Most Rev. Royal U. Grote played in this important project, it was further recommended and unanimously approved with much appreciation and thanks to Bishop Grote, that the work be dedicated in his beloved memory.

Respectfully Submitted,

The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.
Chairman

The Rt. Rev. David Hicks submitted the REPORT OF THE STANDING LITURGICAL COMMISSION to General Council. On behalf of the committee he moved that the Book of Occasional Services (2011) be presented for a second reading. (There was no record of this having been done at the previous General Council in 2014.) The motion was seconded, and after some discussion, the motion carried.

REPORT of the STANDING LITURGICAL COMMISSION

To the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church:

The activity of the Standing Liturgical Commission (SLC) has slowed over the past triennium. This is primarily due to the existence of a parallel committee for the Anglican Church in North America, which is working on liturgical material for use in the province. Members of the Reformed Episcopal Church serve on that committee.

The SLC is in the process of finishing two ongoing projects – the hymnal and the *Book of Occasional Services*.

Liturgical Music Commission

The task of creating a supplement to the 1940 Hymnal was given to a sub-committee of the SLC, the Liturgical Music Commission (LMC). This work has developed into a full hymnal, rather than a supplement, and a publisher has been secured. A more detailed report of the LMC's activity is given by Mr. Ronald E. Riches and Mr. Christopher Hoyt and is attached to this report.

Book of Occasional Services (2011)

The *Book of Occasional Services* was presented, originally, to the General Council in 2011 and again for second reading and approval in 2014. Because the official minutes of the Council do not reflect that a vote was taken on the second reading, the book is being presented to the Council again for second reading. The document is nearly ready for publication in hard copy form and will be so published upon the approval of the General Council.

Respectfully submitted,

The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks
Chairman

REPORT to the STANDING LITURGICAL COMMISSION of THE REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Liturgical Music Commission

Progress to Date – May 13th, 2017

Dear Brethren,

In October 2005, the Liturgical Music Commission (LMC) was given its charter to produce a supplement to the Hymnal (1940) for use within the REC. During this 2014 – 2017 Triennium, the objective of the LMC's work was changed from producing yet another supplement to creating a whole new hymnal. This new effort provided the opportunity to use the best of The Hymnal (1940) while correcting its inherent weaknesses, resulting in a hymnal that would be free of formatting errors, would correspond to the propers in the REC's Book of Common Prayer and would represent the best of 21st century Anglican music for worship. We held our final meeting in August 2016, completing our work and settling the hymnal's final content and format. This finished work will be made available to delegates at the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church during their June 2017 meeting.

Over the LMC’s eleven years of work, team membership has varied, but the team’s character has remained consistent throughout. LMC members have been people with incredible talent, dedication and commitment. Clearly their work has been a labor of love – love for Christ, His church and Anglican worship and its music. For these remarkable people there is joy in the completion of this work. For when the arduous work needed for the research, identification and selection of worship music was complete, work had to stop for a period of time while we searched for a publisher willing and able to produce and distribute a hymnal. In 2014, Chris Hoyt, Music Director at the Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, Texas, agreed to join the LMC to lead these activities. Having exhibited great patience during the search, the team now went right back to work without missing a beat. They gleaned 300 hymns from The Hymnal (1940) and added the nearly 200 hymns already approved for inclusion in a supplement and 100 hymns from additional sources. Chris and his team then implemented all the final music harmonizations, edits, layouts, indexes, guides, etc. with results of quality and professionalism that clearly surpass what we would have expected from a commercial organization.

The LMC team has completed significant work at considerable sacrifice on each team member’s part during a time when local parish commitments were demanding and many other issues competed for their energy and time. LMC team members have demonstrated their unswerving commitment to their Saviour and the work of advancing His Kingdom. Thanks be to God for His grace and their faithfulness!

Nelda Banek	Bambie Maree
Shedrick Barrow	Ron Moock
Jay Hershberger	Mark Talley
Beth Howden	Donna Taylor
Chris Hoyt	

The LMC could not have completed this effort on its own. The Most Rev. Leonard Wayne Riches was the person who had and advanced the idea in the first place and continuously inspired all who took part. The Most Rev. Royal U. Grote was a tireless champion of the project and a contributor of content for the hymnal. The House of Bishops embraced the vision for a new hymnal and courageously set the final stages in motion. The Rt. Rev. Dr. David L. Hicks, chair of the Standing Liturgical Committee, with his committee, provided much needed support and encouragement as the project progressed – and when it had to pause. The General Committee repeatedly and patiently provided resources throughout the course. It has truly been a blessing and honor to participate in this beautiful endeavor. Soli Deo gloria!

Respectfully submitted,

Ron Riches
 LMC Chair

Archdeacon James T. Payne accompanied by Dss. Teresa Johnson presented the REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTION AND CANONS. Archdeacon Payne commended Dss. Teresa, who is an accomplished technical writer, for her help on the committee. Actionable items in the report were presented in three sections. First, Archdeacon Payne moved on behalf of the committee that the items listed for second reading in Section A be approved. The motion was seconded by Canon Ron Moock and carried.

Second, Archdeacon Payne explained proposed changes to the Constitution to include the Jerusalem Declaration of 2008 as part of the received doctrine of the REC to bring it into conformity with the Province of the Anglican Church in North America (ACNA) and to include that document in its entirety in the Appendix of the Constitution and Canons of the Reformed Episcopal Church. The committee recommended that this change be approved with a single reading. Canon Moock moved the recommendation provided the vote was unanimous. The motion was seconded and carried unanimously.

Third, Archdeacon Payne discussed amendments to Canons 5 and 9 which define more clearly the distinction between Transitional Deacons and Permanent Deacons. He then asked Dss. Teresa to address the rewriting of Canon 22: Of Deaconesses, which was originally included in the Canons in 2002. She explained that the purpose in rewriting the Canon was to delineate more clearly the work of a Deaconess and the requirements and process for candidacy, training, and examination by including in the Canons what had been in practice in the Church since the Handbook for the Order of Deaconesses was published in 2005. As Archdeacon Payne further stated, this reworking of the Canons concerning diaconal ministry for men and women was to clarify in the respective Canons what had been the policy and practice of the REC for many years.

Canon Ron Moock moved to adopt the recommendations of the Committee on Constitution and Canons concerning the amendments related to Deacons and Deaconesses, and if passed unanimously, for them to go into effect immediately. The motion was seconded. After some discussion, Canon Moock amended his original motion to require only a simple majority, since the motion related to Canons and not the Constitution. The amended motion was seconded and carried.

Because of time constraints, the remainder of the Report of the Committee on Constitutions and Canons was postponed until the next Business Session on Friday.

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on CONSTITUTIONS and CANONS

To the Clergy & Lay Deputies of the Reformed Episcopal Church:

The Committee met twice during the triennium since the 54th General Council, once in April 2016 in Katy, TX, and once in April 2017 in Summerville, SC. As a result of our deliberations during this triennium, the Committee is proposing minor changes to one article in the Constitution and amendments to eleven Canons.

In addition, the Committee is presenting for second reading the amendments that were accepted by a majority of delegates to General Council in 2014.

- A. The following is a summary of the amendments being presented for second reading:
- Updated language in Article VIII to indicate that the Treasurer of General Council is elected by General Council rather than appointed by General Committee.
 - A section added to Article X to provide for filling vacancies on the General Committee between meetings of General Council. Minor wording changes were also proposed to increase conciseness and clarity.

- A section added to Article XI to cover provisional approval of ACNA liturgies and another section added to specify that the Ordinal of the Reformed Episcopal Church is the norm for ordinations and consecrations within this Church.
- B. The following is a summary of the amendments to the Constitution and a corresponding change to the Appendix that are being proposed for adoption:
1. To Article III, two changes: The first is a minor change in wording to clarify that the REC both receives and affirms Holy Scripture, the creeds, and the first four ecumenical councils. The second change is the addition of the Jerusalem Declaration of 2008 to the list of unalterable historical documents to be accepted as received doctrine.
 2. Due to the final sentence in Article III, the addition of the Jerusalem Declaration to the list of historical documents would necessitate that the text of the declaration be added to the appendix.
- C. The following is a categorized summary of the amendments to the Canons that are being proposed for adoption:
1. Amendments related to four canons regarding Deacons and Deaconesses:
 - To Canons 5 and 9, changes that further define the distinction between transitional deacons and permanent deacons.
 - A rewriting of Canon 22, *On Deaconesses*, to delineate more clearly the work of a Deaconess and the requirements for candidacy, training, and examination. The provisions being added to the canon were already delineated in the Deaconess Handbook that has been in use since 2005, but adding them to the official governing document of the Church brings them into general visibility. Although these changes align the Deaconess canon more closely with the canon on Permanent Deacons, Canon 22 remains very clear that the Order of Deaconesses is a lay order.
 - To support the additions to Canon 22, a change to Canon 4 adding the examination of Deaconess Candidates to the responsibilities of the Board of Examining Chaplains in each diocese.
 2. Amendments regarding Clergy
 - To Canon 19, changes regarding the retirement age of clergy, and clarifications to the succession of episcopal authority in case of incapacitating illness.
 - To Canon 55, addition of the manner of address for presbyters.
 3. To Canon 34, a sentence defining marriage as the union between one man and one woman.
 4. To Canon 56, changes to the designation of cathedrals.
 5. Minor changes and corrections to the following Canons:
 - In Canon 42, Sections 5(a) and (b), correction of the term “General Committee” to “General Council” and specification of a time limit on production of the official record of General Council.
 - To Canon 43, addition of a similar time limit on production of official records of diocesan meetings.
 - In Canon 44, addition of a requirement for the use of Generally Accepted Accounting Practices.
 - To Canon 45, removal of the specific list of dioceses to prevent the language from becoming out of date as changes are made.

The full text of all proposed amendments is provided following the signature lines below, numbered to coordinate with the list above. The Committee recommends that the REC General Council approve these amendments.

Respectfully submitted,

The Venerable James T. Payne, D.D.
Chairman

Deaconess Teresa Johnson
Secretary

A. Amendments Presented for Second Reading

ARTICLE VIII

Officers of the General Council

Section 1 The Officers of the General Council shall be a President, Vice-President, Secretary, and Treasurer. The ~~President, Vice President, and Secretary~~ [Officers] shall be elected by ballot at each stated meeting, upon the organization of the Council, and shall hold their respective offices from and after their election, and until their successors have been elected. ~~The Treasurer of the General Committee shall be appointed by the General Committee at its first meeting following any stated meeting of Council, and he shall serve at the pleasure of the General Committee.~~

ARTICLE X

Of the General Committee

Section 2 The General Committee, subject to the authority of the General Council, shall assume and discharge the following duties:

- (1) Consider all matters referred to it by the Council or the Presiding Bishop, as well as other important matters concerning the welfare of this Church which may be brought to its attention or which it may itself discern, and make such recommendations to the Council, its Officers, or its Boards and Committees as each case shall demand;
- (2) Prepare and submit to the Council a [Triennial] Budget covering the fiscal needs of this Church, and recommend plans for financing such needs;
- (3) Consider between meetings of the Council cases of ~~serious embarrassment~~ or emergency concerning the Beneficent or Missionary work of this Church, and provide direct methods of relief;
- (4) Correspond with and advise the Bishops, the Standing Committees, and other duly constituted authorities of Dioceses and Missionary Dioceses and Jurisdictions; and
- (5) Submit to each Council, for its approval or reversal, detailed reports of all business transacted since the most recent previous meeting of the Council.

[**Section 5** Between sessions of the General Council, the Committee may, by majority vote, fill vacancies on the Committee, with such persons serving until the next meeting of Council, when a successor shall be elected to serve the remainder of the unexpired term.]

ARTICLE XI

Of the Book of Common Prayer

[**Section 4** Any liturgy approved by the Anglican Church in North America shall be reviewed by the Committee on Doctrine and Worship, and upon its certification may be provisionally approved by the Council of Bishops until the next General Council.]

[**Section 6** The Ordinal of the Book of Common Prayer of The Reformed Episcopal Church, or the Book of Occasional Services, or the Ordinal of another approved Prayer Book shall be used for all Ordinations and Consecrations within the Reformed Episcopal Church. Any deviation must be approved by the Council of Bishops on a case-by-case basis.]

B. Proposed Amendments to Article III and the AppendixARTICLE III
Doctrinal Position

This Church holds the Faith as once delivered to the saints, and as transmitted through the Church of England, especially as articulated in her Reformation heritage, the range of her Anglican divines, and as deposited in the founding principles of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America. Furthermore, this Church [receives and] affirms **Holy Scripture as the Word of God**. [We receive and affirm] the three ancient creeds, commonly known as the **Nicene, Apostles' and Creed of Athanasius**, and the dogmatic definitions of the first four ecumenical councils of the undivided church. It also holds the following **unalterable historical documents** to be a part of the received Body of its Doctrine:

- (1) The Thirty-nine Articles of Religion in their 1801 form
- (2) The Declaration of Principles of 1873, as adopted by the first General Council of this Church
- (3) The Chicago-Lambeth Quadrilateral of 1886-1888

[(4) *The Jerusalem Declaration of 2008*]

These documents, and short summaries of the ecumenical councils, shall be appended at the end of the Constitution and Canons.

Appendix

[PART V

The Jerusalem Declaration – June 2008

In the name of God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit:

We, the participants in the Global Anglican Future Conference, have met in the land of Jesus' birth. We express our loyalty as disciples to the King of kings, the Lord Jesus. We joyfully embrace his command to proclaim the reality of his kingdom which he first announced in this land. The gospel of the kingdom is the good news of salvation, liberation and transformation for all. In light of the above, we agree to chart a way forward together that promotes and protects the biblical gospel and mission to the world, solemnly declaring the following tenets of orthodoxy which underpin our Anglican identity.

1. We rejoice in the gospel of God through which we have been saved by grace through faith in Jesus Christ by the power of the Holy Spirit. Because God first loved us, we love him and as believers bring forth fruits of love, ongoing repentance, lively hope and thanksgiving to God in all things.
2. We believe the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the Word of God written and to contain all things necessary for salvation. The Bible is to be translated, read, preached, taught and obeyed in its plain and canonical sense, respectful of the church's historic and consensual reading.
3. We uphold the four Ecumenical Councils and the three historic Creeds as expressing the rule of faith of the one holy catholic and apostolic Church.

4. We uphold the Thirty-nine Articles as containing the true doctrine of the Church agreeing with God’s Word and as authoritative for Anglicans today.
5. We gladly proclaim and submit to the unique and universal Lordship of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, humanity’s only Saviour from sin, judgement and hell, who lived the life we could not live and died the death that we deserve. By his atoning death and glorious resurrection, he secured the redemption of all who come to him in repentance and faith.
6. We rejoice in our Anglican sacramental and liturgical heritage as an expression of the gospel, and we uphold the 1662 Book of Common Prayer as a true and authoritative standard of worship and prayer, to be translated and locally adapted for each culture.
7. We recognize that God has called and gifted bishops, priests and deacons in historic succession to equip all the people of God for their ministry in the world. We uphold the classic Anglican Ordinal as an authoritative standard of clerical orders.
8. We acknowledge God’s creation of humankind as male and female and the unchangeable standard of Christian marriage between one man and one woman as the proper place for sexual intimacy and the basis of the family. We repent of our failures to maintain this standard and call for a renewed commitment to lifelong fidelity in marriage and abstinence for those who are not married.
9. We gladly accept the Great Commission of the risen Lord to make disciples of all nations, to seek those who do not know Christ and to baptize, teach and bring new believers to maturity.
10. We are mindful of our responsibility to be good stewards of God’s creation, to uphold and advocate justice in society, and to seek relief and empowerment of the poor and needy.
11. We are committed to the unity of all those who know and love Christ and to building authentic ecumenical relationships. We recognize the orders and jurisdiction of those Anglicans who uphold orthodox faith and practice, and we encourage them to join us in this declaration.
12. We celebrate the God-given diversity among us which enriches our global fellowship, and we acknowledge freedom in secondary matters. We pledge to work together to seek the mind of Christ on issues that divide us.
13. We reject the authority of those churches and leaders who have denied the orthodox faith in word or deed. We pray for them and call on them to repent and return to the Lord.
14. We rejoice at the prospect of Jesus’ coming again in glory, and while we await this final event of history, we praise him for the way he builds up his church through his Spirit by miraculously changing lives.]

C. Proposed Amendments to Various Canons

1. Amendments to the Canons on Deacons and Deaconesses

CANON 5

Of [the Ordering of Transitional Deacons] ~~Ordination to the Diaconate~~

Section 1 [No one shall be ordered Deacon in anticipation of transition to the presbyterate until he shall be at least twenty-three years of age. This deacon shall be referred to as a Transitional Deacon. For requirements pertaining

~~to permanent Deacons, refer to Canon 9.] No one shall be ordered Deacon until he shall be at least twenty three years of age.~~

The following sections are included because they are referenced in a proposed change to Canon 9

Section 4 In order to be recommended for ordination, the candidate must lay before the Standing Committee:

- (1) An application therefore in writing, signed by himself, which shall state the date of his birth.
- (2) A certificate from the Bishop by whom he was admitted a Postulant, declaring the date of his admission; but when such certificate cannot be had, other evidence satisfactory to the Committee shall suffice.
- (3) A certificate from a Presbyter of this Church, known to the Ecclesiastical Authority, in the following words:

To the Standing Committee of _____

Place, Date,

I hereby certify that I am personally acquainted with A. B., and that I believe him to be well qualified to Minister in the Office of Deacon, to the glory of God and the edification of His Church. (Signed)

- (4) A certificate from the Minister and Vestry of the Parish of which he is a member, in the following words:

To the Standing Committee of _____

Place, Date,

We do certify that, after due inquiry, we are well assured and believe that A. B., for the space of three years last past, hath lived a sober, honest, and godly life, and that he is loyal to the Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of this Church, and does not hold anything contrary thereto. And, moreover, we think him a person worthy to be admitted to the Sacred Order of Deacons. (Signed)

This certificate must be attested by the Minister of the Parish, or by the Clerk or Secretary of the Vestry, as follows:

I hereby certify that A. B., is a member of _____ Parish in _____ and a communicant of the same; that the foregoing certificate was signed at a meeting of the Vestry duly convened at _____ on the _____ day of _____ and that the names attached are those of all (or a majority of all) the members of the Vestry.

(Signed) The Minister of _____ or Clerk or Secretary of Vestry.

- (5) A certificate from the theological seminary where he has been studying, or from the clergyman under whose direction he has been pursuing his studies, showing his scholastic record in the subjects required by the Canons, and giving a judgment as to his personal qualifications for the Ministry of this Church.

Section 5 Should the Parish be without a Minister, it shall suffice that in his place the certificate be signed by some Presbyter of the Diocese or Missionary Diocese in good standing, the reason for the substitution being stated in the attesting clause.

Section 6 (a) Should there be no organized Parish at the place of residence of the candidate, or should it be impracticable, through circumstances not affecting his moral or religious character, to obtain the signatures of the Minister and Vestry, or of the Vestry, it may suffice if the certificate be signed by at least

- (1) One Presbyter of the Diocese or Missionary Diocese in good standing; and
- (2) Six Laymen, communicants of this Church in good standing.

(b) In such case, the reasons for departing from the regular form must be given in the attesting clause, which shall be signed by the same, or some other Presbyter of this Church in good standing, and shall be in the following words:

*I hereby certify, that the Laymen whose names are attached to the foregoing certificate are communicants of this Church in good standing, and that this form of certificate was used for no reasons affecting the moral or religious character of the Candidate, but because (here give the reasons for departing from the regular form).
(Signed) Presbyter of the Diocese, or Missionary Diocese, of _____.*

Section 7 The Standing Committee, on the receipt of the certificates prescribed above and the report of the Board of Examining Chaplains prescribed in Canon 4, Section 4, and having reason to believe that all other Canonical requirements have been complied with, and having no reason to suppose the existence of any sufficient obstacle, physical, mental, moral, or spiritual, may, at a meeting duly convened, a majority of all the members of the Committee consenting, recommend the candidate for ordination by a testimonial addressed to the Bishop in the following words:

We, being a majority of all the members of the Standing Committee of _____, and having been duly convened at _____, do testify that A. B., desiring to be ordered Deacon, hath laid before us satisfactory certificates that for the space of three years last past he hath lived a sober, honest, and godly life, and that he is loyal to the Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of this Church and does not hold anything contrary thereto. And we hereby recommend him for ordination to the Diaconate.

*In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this ____ day of _____ in the year of our Lord ____.
(Signed).*

The testimonial shall be signed by all consenting to its adoption.

CANON 9

Of the Ordination of ~~Permanent/Perpetual Deacons or in Special Cases~~ [Permanent Deacons]

Section 1 A man of devout character and proved fitness, desirous to serve in the capacity of Deacon ~~without relinquishing his secular occupation and~~ with no intention of seeking advancement to the Presbyterate, may be accepted as a Postulant and admitted as a candidate upon the following conditions:

- (1) He shall be not less than thirty-five years of age.
- (2) He shall be accepted as a Postulant as provided in the provisions of Canon 1.
- (3) Fulfillment of the requirements of Canon 1, Section 5 (a) or (b) shall suffice as educational qualification for admission as a Postulant.

Section 2 A candidate so admitted may be ordained to the Diaconate any time after twelve months from his admission as a Postulant, but only after being approved for ordination to the Diaconate by the Bishop and Standing Committee or Council of Advice, as required by Canon 5[**Sections 4, 5, 6, and 7**], and only after passing examinations (oral or written) administered by the Bishop and Examining Chaplains in the following subjects.

- (1) Holy Scripture: A working knowledge of the Bible in English, its contents and historical background, with course work in both the Old and New Testaments.
- (2) Church History: a general outline with an emphasis in course work in Anglican History and the History of this Church.
- (3) Doctrine: The Church's teaching as set forth in the Creeds and the Offices of Instruction with course work on the meaning of the Sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper.
- (4) Liturgics: The Contents and Use of the Book of Common Prayer.
- (5) Practical Theology, which shall include:
 - (a) The Office and Work of a Deacon,
 - (b) The Conduct of Public Worship,
 - (c) Principles of Sermon Composition and Delivery,
 - (d) Principles and methods of Christian Education in the Parish,
 - (e) Constitution and Canons of the Reformed Episcopal Church and of the Diocese or Missionary Diocese to which the candidate belongs, and
 - (f) The use of the voice in reading and speaking.

Section 3 [(a)] A Deacon ordained under the special provisions of this Canon may execute all the functions pertaining to the office of Deacon, subject to the general provisions of Canon 5. ~~He may be assigned by the Ecclesiastical Authority as Minister in Charge, but never Rector, of a congregation which is unable to secure the services of a resident Presbyter.~~ At the request of, or with the consent of, the Rector and Vestry of a Parish, he may be assigned as an assistant Minister in one or more Parishes. Any man ordained Deacon under the provisions of this Canon may not be transferred to another Diocese or jurisdiction except upon the express request in writing of the Ecclesiastical Authority thereof.

~~[(b) A Deacon ordained under the provisions of this Canon shall not be licensed to preach sermons of his own composition without the approval of the Bishop Ordinary, nor may he wear the clerical collar except in the performance of his official duties without the permission of the Bishop Ordinary. The Bishop may prescribe an alternate insignia or badge of office as he deems appropriate.~~

~~(c) A deacon ordained under the provisions of this Canon shall not be appointed Minister in Charge except under special circumstances by recommendation of the Bishop Ordinary with the concurrence of a majority of the clerical members of the Standing Committee.]~~

Section 4 Any Deacon ordained in accordance with this Canon who may afterward desire to be advanced to the Presbyterate shall be required to pass all examinations required of other candidates for the Presbyterate and to comply with all the Canonical requirements precedent to such ordination under Canon 3, without exception.

CANON 22 *Of Deaconesses*

~~**Section 1**—A woman of devout character and aptitude may be set apart to the lay order of Deaconess by any Bishop of this Church, having jurisdiction in the Diocese or Missionary Diocese in which she shall serve.~~

~~**Section 2**—The duty of a Deaconess is to assist the Minister in the care of the poor and sick, the religious training of the young and others, and the work of moral reformation, but shall not include the performance of any liturgical function which is reserved to those in Holy Orders.~~

~~**Section 3** No one shall be appointed Deaconess until she shall be at least twenty-three years of age; nor until she shall have laid before the Bishop testimonials certifying that she is a communicant of this Church in good standing, and that she possesses such characteristics as, in the judgment of the persons testifying, fit her for at least one of the duties above defined. The testimonial of fitness shall be signed by two Presbyters of this Church, and by twelve lay communicants of the same, six of whom shall be women. The Bishop shall also satisfy himself that the applicant has had an adequate preparation for her work, both technical and religious, which preparation shall cover the requirements as established by the Council of Bishops.~~

~~**Section 4** No Deaconess shall accept work in a Diocese without the express authority, in writing, of the Bishop of that Diocese; nor shall she undertake work in a Parish without the like authority from the Rector of the Parish.~~

~~**Section 5** When not connected with a Parish, the Deaconess shall be under the direct oversight of the Bishop of the Diocese in which she is Canonically resident. A Deaconess may be transferred from one Diocese to another by Letters Testimonial.~~

~~**Section 6** A Deaconess may at any time resign her office to the Ecclesiastical Authority of the Diocese in which she is at the time Canonically resident, but she may not be suspended or removed from office except by the Bishop for cause, with the consent of the Standing Committee, and after a hearing before the Bishop and Standing Committee.~~

~~**Section 7** A woman shall be set apart as a Deaconess by use of the Form of the Setting Apart of a Deaconess in the Book of Occasional Services of the Reformed Episcopal Church.~~

[Section 1 The Order of Deaconesses is an ancient and Apostolic lay ministry for women in Christ’s Church. A woman of devout character and proved fitness may be Set Apart as Deaconess by any Bishop of this Church, subject to the provisions contained in this Canon.

Section 2 The duty of a Deaconess is to assist in the work of the Parish, Mission, or institution to which she has been duly appointed, under the direction of the Rector or Priest in charge; or to perform such functions as may be directly entrusted to her by the Bishop who has jurisdiction in the Diocese or Missionary Diocese in which she serves. In no case shall duties of a Deaconess include the performance of any liturgical function that is reserved to men in Holy Orders.

Section 3(a) A woman who is a communicant member of this Church and who has attained the age of twenty-three, who desires reception as Candidate for the office of Deaconess, shall submit to the Bishop of the Diocese or Missionary Diocese the following:

- (1) A letter of recommendation from the Rector or Minister in Charge of the parish she attends, to include a declaration that she is a communicant of the Church in good standing
- (2) Letters of recommendation from two women communicants of the Church
- (3) Evidence that she is a graduate of a four-year institution of higher learning. Any Candidate who does not meet this requirement shall have attained the age of thirty-five years, and must provide evidence to the Board of Examining Chaplains that she possesses the intellectual ability to enter with advantage upon a course of study preparatory to being Set Apart.

(b) During the period of Candidacy, she shall be under the supervision of the Bishop, and shall report to him quarterly at the Ember Seasons.

(c) The Candidate shall also be required to serve a minimum of nine months in an internship supervised by a Presbyterian, under the direction of the Bishop.

(d) Although a Deaconess dedicates herself to a life-long service, no vow or implied promise of celibacy should be required as necessary for admission to the Order. However, if a woman seeking candidacy is already married, or should the question of marriage arise after her ordering, she must be able to convince the Bishop that she will be able to fulfill her vocation to married life as well as that of a Deaconess. The Bishop shall seek to counsel the Candidate's husband and children (if there be such), or, in the case of one already Set Apart her intended spouse as to the demands and expectations of her office and to affirm their support of her ministry.

(e) For due cause, the Bishop may terminate any Candidacy. In such cases, the Bishop will communicate his decision and his reasons for termination to the Candidate, to her Rector, and to the Presbyterian supervising her Candidacy, if he is not her Rector.

Section 4 No woman shall be Set Apart as Deaconess within eighteen months of her reception as a Candidate, unless the Bishop, with the advice and consent of a majority of the members of the Standing Committee or Council of Advice, shall shorten the time of her candidacy; and in no case shall the time be shortened to less than twelve months.

Section 5(a) Before admission to the Office of Deaconess, a Candidate shall be required to pass examinations in the following subjects:

- (1) Holy Scripture: The Bible in English; introduction to and contents of the various books; special knowledge of at least one Gospel and one Epistle.
- (2) Church History: A general outline, including the History of the Church in the United States, and special knowledge of the first five centuries, and to include the history of Deaconesses both ancient and modern.
- (3) Christian Missions: History; present extent and methods; at least one missionary biography.
- (4) Doctrine: Contents and teaching of the Book of Common Prayer, including preparation for the Sacraments.
- (5) Christian Ethics and Moral Theology: Particular emphasis on matters pertaining to the counseling of women and children.
- (6) Ministration: The office and work of a Deaconess; Parish Work and Organization.

(b) This examination shall be conducted by examiners appointed by the Bishop. The results of the examination shall be certified to the Bishop, and to the Standing Committee of the Diocese or Council of Advice of the Missionary Diocese.

Section 6 When all Candidacy requirements have been fulfilled, the Bishop, upon the recommendation of the Standing Committee of the Diocese, or Council of Advice of the Missionary Diocese, may admit the Candidate to the office of Deaconess, using the Form of the Setting Apart of a Deaconess in the Book of Occasional Services of the Reformed Episcopal Church.

Section 7 A woman having thus been Set Apart to the Order is properly addressed as "Deaconess," the appropriate abbreviation being "Dss."

Section 8 When engaged in the duties of her office and on official occasions, a Deaconess shall wear a distinctive dress (habit) adopted for the Order in witness of her office and vocation. A common cross adopted for the Order shall be blessed and presented to her by the Bishop upon the occasion of her Setting Apart.

Section 9 No Deaconess shall accept work in a Diocese without the express authority, in writing, of the Bishop of that Diocese; nor shall she undertake work in a Parish without similar authority from the Rector of the Parish. A parochial Deaconess should be considered an official member of the staff.

Section 10 When not connected with a Parish, the Deaconess shall be under the direct oversight of the Ecclesiastical Authority of the Diocese or Missionary Diocese to which she is canonically attached. Each Deaconess shall report annually to the Bishop of her Diocese in the form prescribed by the Bishop. A Deaconess may be transferred from one Diocese, or Missionary Diocese, to another by Letters Testimonial (Dimissory).

Section 11 A Deaconess may at any time resign her office to the Ecclesiastical Authority of the Diocese in which she is at the time Canonically resident, but she may not be suspended or removed from office except by the Bishop for cause, with the consent of the Standing Committee, and after a hearing before the Bishop and Standing Committee.]

CANON 4

Of a Board of Examining Chaplains

Section 3 It shall be the duty of the Board of Examining Chaplains, under the guidance and oversight of the Bishop, to conduct the examinations of Postulants [~~and Deaconess Candidates~~] prescribed by these Canons. These examinations shall be, in part at least, in writing. The Examining Chaplains, when so requested by the Bishop, shall give oversight to ~~Postulants, and Deacons,~~ [~~and Deaconess Candidates~~] and shall advise them in regard to their studies and preparation.

2. Amendments regarding clergy

CANON 19

Of Ministers and Their Duties

Section 5 (a) ~~The usual age~~ [There shall be no mandatory age for the retirement] of a Bishop, Presbyter, or Deacon in this Church ~~shall be seventy-two years of age~~, provided however that [~~upon the attainment of his seventy-fifth birthday,~~] a Minister may continue to hold canonical office [~~only~~] with the consent of a majority of his Vestry, or if he be a Bishop, of the Standing Committee, or if he be the Presiding Bishop, of the General Committee [~~as provided in Section 5(b)~~]. Any Bishop of this Church who has not attained the age of seventy-five years of age shall be eligible to be elected to the office of Presiding Bishop and shall remain in office until the completion of his term [~~regardless of his age unless removed under the terms of the Canons~~].

(b) Upon attaining the age of seventy-~~two~~[~~five~~] years of age a Minister shall be considered to have tendered his resignation each year on the anniversary of his birth, and such shall be deemed to have been accepted unless affirmatively rejected by a majority of the Vestry, Standing Committee, or General Committee to which the resignation must be offered. ~~The Presiding Bishop is exempt from the requirements of this Canon. However,~~ If by reason of infirmity or illness ~~he~~ [~~the Presiding Bishop~~] is unable to execute the duties of his office, he may be temporarily removed from said duties by a two-thirds vote of the members of the General Committee upon certification by three reputable physicians who have examined the case, concurring that he is incapable of performing said duties. In such case the Vice President of the General Council shall assume the duties of the Presiding Bishop until, by a two-thirds vote of the General Committee, the Presiding Bishop is restored to his duties or until a new Presiding Bishop shall be elected at the next General Council.

[(c) If by reason of infirmity or illness the Bishop Ordinary, a Bishop Coadjutor, or a Suffragan is unable to execute the duties of his office, he may be temporarily removed from said duties by a 2/3 vote of the Standing Committee upon certification of three reputable physicians who have examined the case, concurring that he is incapable of performing said duties. In the case of an Ordinary, the Coadjutor, if there be one, may temporarily assume the duties of the Bishop Ordinary. If there be no Coadjutor, the Standing Committee shall act as the Ecclesiastical Authority and shall work with the Presiding Bishop to arrange for Episcopal ministry until either the Ordinary be restored to his duties or until an election may be called to fill the Episcopal vacancy. A Suffragan from the same Diocese or another Bishop of this Church may be engaged by the Standing Committee to perform temporary Episcopal duties, but may not preside over the Standing Committee unless subsequently elected at a regular or special council or synod of the diocese.

(d) If by reason of infirmity or illness a Missionary Bishop is unable to execute the duties of his office, the General Committee, acting with the advice and consent of the Council of Bishops, may take such action as it deems appropriate to provide Episcopal Oversight for a Missionary Diocese.]

~~(e)~~ [(e)] In addition to the approval of the Presbyter and Vestry of the Parish to which he is assigned, if a man be a Deacon, he must also obtain the consent of the Bishop Ordinary or Missionary Bishop each year he asks to continue to hold office after his seventy-~~second~~ [fifth] birthday.

~~(d)~~ [(f)] Nothing in this Canon shall prohibit the service of an otherwise retired Minister as occasional supply or part-time assistant or non-stipendiary with the consent of the Ordinary or ecclesiastical authority of the Diocese in which he is Canonically resident.

CANON 55

Of a Standard of Uniformity in Ecclesiastical Titles

(d) [Presbyters who are duly instituted by the Bishop Ordinary or his appointed representative in accordance with the Book of Common Prayer shall be the Rector thereof, or if appointed to serve in a Mission Parish as the Vicar thereof. Presbyters (“priests” may be addressed verbally or in written form as Father or The Reverend A.B. .

The proper written form of address is “The Rev. A.B.”

3. Addition of the Definition of Marriage

CANON 34

Of the Solemnization of Holy Matrimony

Section 1 Ministers of this Church shall be careful to observe the law of the State or Province governing the civil contract of marriage in the place where the service shall be performed, and they shall conform to the laws of this Church governing the solemnization of Holy Matrimony. [However, in accordance with the clear teaching of Holy Scripture and the universal practice of the historic Church, no Minister of this Church shall officiate or solemnize any marriage or purported union except that which is between one man and one woman.]

4. Additions to the Canon on Designation of Cathedrals

CANON 56

Of Cathedral Churches and the Designation Thereof

Section 1 In every Diocese a Parish church may be designated or [undesigned] the Cathedral thereof at the annual Council or Synod. The request for such designation must be made by the Bishop of the Diocese. Designating a Parish as a Cathedral requires ~~with~~ the consent of the Vestry of the designated Parish.

Section 6 Only one Cathedral may be designated within the boundaries of a Diocese. [A Parish that formerly served as the first Cathedral in a Diocese may be designated as the Proto-Cathedral, or such other designation as may be deemed appropriate, and may continue to bear the title Cathedral.]

[**Section 7** With the consent of the Bishop Ordinary and the Standing Committee, one additional church may be designated a “Pro-Cathedral” for administrative purposes, provided that such parish church approves, through its vestry, said designation. A Church designated as a Pro-Cathedral retains all the rights of a Parish church, including the right to choose and call its Rector. At its own request, or upon the request of the Bishop Ordinary and Standing Committee, the designation of Pro-Cathedral may be withdrawn.]

5. Changes and Clerical Corrections

CANON 42

Of the General Council

Section 5 (a) At every triennial meeting of the General Council a Treasurer shall be elected as provided in Article VIII of the Constitution. His account shall be rendered triennially to the General Council and shall be audited yearly at the direction of the General ~~Council~~ [Committee]. In case of a vacancy in the office, the Presiding Bishop, with the concurrence of a majority of the General Committee shall appoint a Treasurer, who shall hold office until his successor can be elected at the next General Council.

(b) The Treasurer shall have power to appoint, subject to the confirmation of the Presiding Bishop and General ~~Council~~ [Committee], such assistants as may be necessary, to hold office at his pleasure, and until their successors are appointed and confirmed.

(d) The Secretary shall preserve and file with the Office of the Presiding Bishop all papers, documents, reports, and records relating to the business of the Council that may come into his possession. After Journals of Councils are printed, and a copy examined by one clergyman and one layman, appointed by the Presiding Bishop, and certified by them as correct, the Journals thus certified shall be the official and permanent records of this Church. [This process shall be completed within twelve months of the final adjournment of the Council.]

CANON 43

*Of the Mode of Securing an Accurate View
of the State of this Church*

Section 2 It shall be the duty of the Secretary of the Synod or Council of every Diocese and of the Convocation of every Missionary Diocese to forward to the Secretary of the General Council immediately upon publication the Journals of the Synod of the Diocese or Convocation of the Missionary Diocese, together with Episcopal charges, statements, resolutions, and such other papers as may show the State of the Church in his Diocese or Missionary Diocese. [This process shall be completed within nine months of the final adjournment of the Synod or Council.] It shall also be his duty to prepare, immediately after the adjournment of the Diocesan Synod or the Convocation of a Missionary Diocese next preceding the regular meeting of every General Council, and forward forthwith to the

Secretary of the General Council, upon the blank provided for that purpose, which shall conform to the reports required in the previous Section of this Canon, and shall give a condensed summary of the statistics contained in the Parochial reports and the Bishop’s statements, with information as to all institutions in any way connected with the Church within the Diocese or Missionary Diocese, and also as to the condition of all invested funds and the amount of all contributions received and expended by the Bishops, or otherwise within the Diocese or Missionary Diocese. The Secretary of the General Council shall present these papers to the General Council.

CANON 44

Of Business Methods in Church Affairs

Section 3 All accounts having to do with the receipt, and expenditure, or investments of money of all church organizations, including but not limited to Parishes, Missions, or other entities of the Church, shall be verified at the close of each year by a certified public accountant; *provided, however*, that if the amount of income for the year, as shown by the account shall be less than \$100,000, or if a certified public accountant is not convenient, the verification may be made by an accountant bookkeeper in no way connected with the subject matter of the account. *[All financial books and records of every Parish, Mission, or other entity of this Church shall be maintained according to Generally Accepted Accounting Principles (GAAP.)]*

CANON 45

Of the ~~Initial~~ Extent of Dioceses

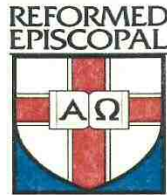
Section 1 *[The territory of the Reformed Episcopal Church shall be organized as Dioceses and Missionary Dioceses as ~~previously~~ established by the General Council, recorded in its minutes and published in its Journal.] At the time of the adoption of this Canon, the Dioceses of this Church are:*

- ~~The Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic~~
- ~~The Diocese of the Southeast~~
- ~~The Diocese of Mid-America~~
- ~~The Diocese of Central and Eastern Canada~~
- ~~The Diocese of Western Canada and Alaska~~
- ~~Missionary Diocese for U.S. Territories & Protectorates~~

Section 2 The Territory of the several Dioceses shall be the boundaries as ~~previously~~ defined by General Council and as subsequently modified under these Canons.

[The presentation of the REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTION AND CANONS was resumed and completed during the Third Business Session on Friday, June 16, 2018.]

Bishop Sutton invited The Very Rev. Walter Banek, Bishop-elect of the Diocese of Mid-America, to present a memorial resolution in honor of The Rt. Rev. George B. Fincke, who passed from this life on December 3, 2016. After reading the resolution, it was moved and seconded and acknowledged by all in attendance with a rising vote of thanks and applause.



Whereas, the Right Reverend George Brian Fincke, did faithfully serve the Reformed Episcopal Church as Presbyter and Bishop for twenty-nine years; and

Whereas, he did render true and diligent service on several Boards and Committees of the Reformed Episcopal Church including the Board of National Church Extension, the Standing Liturgical Commission, and the Committee on Doctrine and Worship; and

Whereas, he did apply his scholarship to teaching at Reformed Episcopal Seminary and Cramer Theological House as well as providing ecumenical oversight of postulants to the ministry; and

Whereas, his life was distinguished by an exemplary devotion to the Church of His Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, in time, talent, and resources, setting before the church a wholesome and godly example of Christ-like humility, gentleness, compassion, and love; and

Whereas, in resolute devotion to His Lord, he used the trying experience of his own disability to establish a compassionate Christian ministry to the disabled; and

Whereas, it pleased Almighty God, in His good Providence, to call him to Himself on December 3, A.D. 2016, leaving us with a legacy of his faithful service, in both word and deed;

Be it therefore resolved, on this fifteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord Two Thousand Seventeen, that the Fifty-fifth General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church, here assembled in Dallas, Texas, expresses its deepest appreciation and sincere thanks to Almighty God for his many years of faithful and dedicated service to this Church; and

Be it further resolved, that a framed copy of this resolution be presented to the family of the Right Reverend George Brian Fincke, as a token of the Church's gratitude; and

Be it further resolved, that the Bishops, Clergy and Deputies here assembled pray for Almighty God's continued blessing upon Bishop Fincke's family, and do hereby affirm this resolution by a rising vote of thanks.


 The Most Rev'd Dr. Ray R. Sutton, Presiding Bishop

 Dss. Annette Johnson, Secretary

Following a short break, the Report of the Committee on Nominations was presented by The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton. On behalf of the Committee, Bishop Sutton moved that the report be adopted as a whole with the addition of The Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt to the Board of Foreign Missions. The motion was seconded and carried.

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on NOMINATIONS

To the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church:

Dear Brethren,

The Committee on Nominations met on May 17, 2017 by teleconference. The Committee members are: The Rev. Dr. Jon W. Abboud, The Rev. Keith Boettner, The Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington, The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden, The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, The Rev. Willie J. Hill, Mr. Harry K. Johnson, III, The Very Rev. Gregory J. Miller, The Rt. Rev. Daniel Morse, The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, and Mr. Edward J. Wright. The Committee makes the following nominations for elected committees of the Reformed Episcopal Church for the next triennium.

General Committee Class of 2026 - Mr. Lecklyer Gaillard; The Very Rev. Walter Banek; The Rev. Canon Scott Thompson; The Rt. Rev. William White

Previously elected members of the General Committee:

Class of 2020 - The Rev. Dr. Julius Barnes; Ms. Virginia Bowers; The Rev. Willie J. Hill; The Very Rev. Gregory J. Miller.

Class of 2023 - The Rt. Rev. R. Charles Gillin; Mr. Harry K. Johnson, III; Mr. John Mulvey; Mrs. Elizabeth See.

Trustees of the Sustentation Fund

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote; The Rev. Dr. Matthew P. Harrington; Mr. Craig Keller; Mr. James (“Bud” Longueville; Mrs. Joanne Owens.

Committee on Doctrine and Worship

The Very Rev. Canon Charles Camlin; Mrs. Burnie Barnes; The Rev. Charles Erlandson; Dss. Annette Johnson; Mrs. Nancy Jones; The Rev. George McCray; Mrs. Rebecca J. Pettigrew.

Committee on Constitution and Canons

The Ven. James T. Payne; Ms. Linda Butler; The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden; Mr. Thomas Guera; Dss. Teresa Johnson; The Rev. Canon J. Ronald Mook.

Board of Pensions and Relief

The Ven. James T. Payne; Mr. Bruce Woodcock; The Rev. Dr. Jon W. Abboud; Mr. John Erdody (APA representative); Mrs. Tonya Forsberg; Mrs. Joyce Keller.

Trustees of the Publication Society

Mr. Bruce Woodcock; The Rev. Dr. Jon W. Abboud; The Rev. Canon J. Ronald Mook; The Ven. James T. Payne; Mrs. Tonya Forsberg; Mrs. Joyce Keller

Board of Foreign Missions

The Rt. Rev. R. Charles Gillin; The Rev. Dr. Jon W. Abboud; The Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington; The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden; The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote; The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks; The Rev. Paul S. Howden; The Rev. Canon William S. Jerdan; Dss. Teresa Johnson; The Rev. Dr. Eric W. Jorgensen; The Rev. Douglas Mills; The Rt. Rev. Daniel Morse; The Rev. Anthony Thompson; The Rt. Rev. William White; Mr. John Wiggins; Mr. Gregory Wright; Dr. Barbara West; The Rt. Rev. Peter Manto; The Rev. Gerald McLynn; The Rev. John Boonzaaijer; The Rev. Damien Grout; The Rev. Davidson Morse; Dr. Laurie Aten; The Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt (FCE).

Standing Liturgical Commission

The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks; The Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington; The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden; Dss. Annette Johnson; The Rt. Rev. Daniel R. Morse; The Rev. Canon J. Ronald Mook; The Rev. Dr. Jonathan S. Riches; The Very Rev. Jerry Kistler; The Very Rev. Walter Banek; The Rev. Robert Peterson

Registrar

The Rev. Justin Forsberg

Official Auditor

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote

Court of Review

The Rev. Canon J. Scott Houser; Mr. Percy Bauford; John Hendershot, Esq.; The Rev. Willie J. Hill.

Respectfully submitted,

The Rt. Rev. Ray R. Sutton

Bishop Sutton then requested a motion to file all the REPORTS OF THE DIOCESAN BISHOPS AND STANDING COMMITTEES with the Secretary. The motion was offered, seconded, and carried.

**Report of the Rt. Rev. Daniel R. Morse
Bishop, The Diocese of the Central States
June, 2017**

Following is my report of the Episcopal visits I have made in the three years since the last General Council, as well as other activities.

EPISCOPAL VISITS 2015

Location and Date	Special Purpose	Confirmations
March		
12—Westpoint, TN	11:30	
April		
14-18—General Comm. and Bishops, Katy, TX		
23-26—St. Jude’s, Richmond and grandparents’ day at New Covenant School		
May		
17—Covenant, Roanoke, VA	Institution of the Rev. William H. Smith,	3
31—Christ the King, Dayton	ordination of Isaac Chavez and reception of Chris Harner. Graduation address at 3:00 pm.,	6
June		
7—Holy Trinity, Fairfax, VA	Institution of the Rev. Josiah Jones,	3
14—St. Paul, Reformed Presbyterian Church, General Assembly, Knoxville, TN	discussion of coming into the REC	
22-26—ACNA Bishops and Provincial Council, Vancouver, BC		
July		
18, 19—Trinity, Evansville, consecration of church		
26—Christ Our Hope, Westpoint, TN, Lawrence County Jail		4 20
August		
2—St. Nicholas, Owensboro		1
23—St. Andrew’s, Appomattox	consecration of building	6
30—St. Paul’s, Greenfields	institution of Dan Sparks	
September		
6—St. James, Memphis,		1
11-13—Covenant, Roanoke, consecration of building		
19, 20—All Saints, Raleigh, St. Andrew’s, Asheboro		3
October		
22, 23—Synod, St. John’s, Chelsea, AL		

25—St. John’s, Chelsea, AL, ordination of Steven Lanclos.

November

1—All Saints—All Saints, Lynchburg 1

EPISCOPAL VISITS 2016

Date and Location	Special Purpose	Confirmations
March		
5—VA-NC clericus—Raleigh		
6—Lent 4—Preach and confirm at All Saints, Raleigh		5
13—Lent 5—preach at St. Bartholomew’s Episcopal Church, Nashville, TN		
20—Palm Sunday—Trinity, Mason		
April		
3—Easter 1—Redeemer, Wilson, NC		4
14-16—Bishops, Katy, TX		
24—Easter 4—St. Jude’s, Richmond		4
May		
1—Easter 5—Lynchburg & Appomattox, VA		1
15—Whitsunday—Christ Our Hope, Dayton, OH		
22—Trinity—Holy Trinity, Fairfax, VA		
June		
5—Trinity 2—Covenant, Roanoke		1
7-9—Christ Our Hope, Dayton, OH		
20-24—ACNA Charleston, SC		
July		
3—St. John’s, Chelsea, AL		
17—Trinity 8—Christ Our Hope, Westpoint, TN		
31—Trinity 10—Christ the King, Dayton, OH, Ordination of Isaac Chavez		7
August		
21—Church of Our Saviour, Oatlands, Leesburg, VA		8
September		
4—Trinity 15—St. Paul’s, Greenfields, IN		1
11—Trinity 16—Christ the Redeemer, Owensboro, KY		
October		
2—Trinity 19—St. James, Memphis, TN		2
9—Trinity 20—Christ Our Hope, Westpoint, TN Commissioning of Lay Evangelist, Bill Adams		
14-16—Trinity 21—Christ Our Hope, Westpoint, TN Susan Sanders’ Funeral		

27, 28—Synod St. Jude’s, Richmond

November

5-6—Trinity 24—All Saints, Lynchburg, VA—institution of Davidson Morse as Rector
13—Trinity 25—Trinity, Mason, OH

EPISCOPAL VISITS—2017

January

9-13—ACNA College of Bishops, Melbourne, FL

February

14—Bishops 2 pm
16—BFM 6.30
26—Quinquagesima—Institution of Davidson Morse in Appomattox and Lynchburg

March

24-26—Lent 4—Trinity, Mason, Houser preaching

April

Mar 31-Apr. 2—St. James, Memphis, TN
26-29—Bishops, Summerville, SC

May

7—Easter 3—All Saints, Raleigh, St. Andrew’s, Asheboro
8—Chris King, Kannapolis, NC
14—Easter 4—St. Jude’s & Holy Cross
27, 28—Sunday after Ascension—Christ Our Hope, Dayton, OH
30—Trustees, 6 pm

June

4—Pentecost—Roanoke
11—Trinity—Holy Trinity, Fairfax, VA
13-16—General Council—Dallas
26-30—ACNA Provincial Council, Wheaton, IL

July

2—Trinity 3—Christ Our Hope, Westpoint

September

5-8—ACNA conclave, Church of Our Lord, Victoria
10—Trinity 16—St. James, Memphis

October

8—Trinity 20—Trinity, Evansville
26-27—Synod, Mason, OH
29—Trinity 23—Trinity, Mason

November

5—All Saints—All Saints, Lynchburg

26—Sunday Next Before Advent, Christ the King—Christ the King, Dayton

December

3—First Sunday in Advent—St. Andrew’s, Appomattox

PARISH TRANSFER

On August 21, 2016 I received Church of Our Saviour, Oatlands, Leesburg, VA and the Rector the Rev. Jim Basinger into the diocese. They had been members of the Episcopal Church.

Report from The Rev. Chris Herman

Prologue: A Typical Week at St. Lazarus Mission

Some 40 or so volunteers, many of whom have been faithfully involved in the ministry for well over 20 years, and nearly all are lay people (95%+). Most are members of Christ the King Anglican Church or Christ our Hope Anglican Church in Dayton, Ohio, and are part of the Diocese of the Central States. They visit the sick, the lonely, the forgotten, assist in worship, lead prayer, read the Bible, sing, play music, participate in special events, and inject themselves and their talents and time into the lives of precious souls who would otherwise be warehoused and ignored. Our volunteers are regular people who simply obey God. They are likely not a lot different from those who might read this report. Following is the typical week they make possible by the grace of God:

Sunday—Each week begins on Sunday morning, which is typical of most American parishes.

The 12 month rolling average attendance is 79 and growing. Simply being present on a Sunday (or any day) for worship changes, or rather transforms time. For people suffering from Alzheimer’s or severe dementia, time is an “ever present” and a time for worship reminds, in a sense (“do this in remembrance of Me” (cf. Luke 22:19)), them that God is present in their lives. For those who do not suffer from these frightful ailments, about 58% of residents nationally, time is generally merely monotonous. For them, worship sets time aright, signifying for them the sacred as opposed to the vapid sameness they experience (Caffrey, Sengupta, Park-Lee, Rosenoff, & Harris-Kojetin, 2012; Wallace, 2011).

10:00 am—Grafton Oaks Nursing and Rehabilitation Center, Dayton, Ohio

Communion of the Sick—A Prayer Book service tailored for our unique ministry environment. This includes the use of very large print books in color coded, tabbed binders. Hymns and music are chosen carefully for their familiarity and ability to unlock memory centers in the minds of Alzheimer’s and other dementia sufferers. We are on the brink of having enough of the staff’s trust to branch out and visit the bedridden and sick afterwards.

10:30 am—Livingston Care Center, Dayton, Ohio

Morning Prayer—A Prayer Book service, also tailored for our unique ministry environment. This is led by Lay Readers who have been trained and duly appointed. Most have been involved in such a role for well over 10 years. One has been involved more than 20. This service has had leaders become leaders in their own parishes and two current REC Priests and one current Postulant for Ordination to the Diaconate have been involved over the years. This service has been observed continually since 1994.

2:00 pm—Southbrook Care Center, Springfield, Ohio

Communion of the Sick—A Prayer Book service tailored for our unique ministry environment. This includes the use of very large print books in color coded, tabbed binders. Hymns and music are chosen carefully for their familiarity and ability to unlock memory centers in the minds of Alzheimer’s and other dementia sufferers. After the service, bedridden residents are visited and they receive Holy Communion, too. Residents participate in this visitation.

2:30 pm—Livingston Care Center

Communion of the Sick—A Prayer Book service tailored for our unique ministry environment. This includes the use of very large print books in color coded, tabbed binders. Hymns and music are chosen carefully for their familiarity and ability to unlock memory centers in the minds of Alzheimer’s and other dementia sufferers. After the service, bedridden residents are visited and they receive Holy Communion, too. Residents participate in this visitation.

Monday—Saturday

Residents

Residents visit one another and pray together. They understand, most particularly at Livingston Care Center, the older, more established non-traditional parish, their role as people who can pray.

They also visit the bedridden, Christian and non-Christian, or as some of them say, “not-yet-Christian.” They have a remarkable sense of community in their environment that is stronger than most people realize (Oliver & Tureman, 1988). They also have a strong sense of mission, of their calling to “go.” This “going” is not impossible in the context of a nursing home, either. Although many residents never leave the facility, they are often able to visit bedridden neighbors in other rooms, and they tend to live in close proximity with one another (Faunce, 1969). Though their world may be small—only four walls and the people who live and work there—they profoundly touch the lives of others and one another. Their unique calling is clear and vivid (Barrett, 2004)

Volunteers who do not live in a Nursing Home

We pray, visit the sick, visit those people we have adopted someone, such as an honorary grandparent or friend, make crafts with our children and bring them to brighten a day, and go about the Christian life.

We try to help the local church in each nursing home, and each individual, finish the race well (cf. 2 Tim 4:7; 1 Cor 9:23-25).

We visit the dying and usher them, as we are indeed doormen at the very threshold of heaven, into the hands of Christ.

We also work on our next plant and try to encourage everyone to ADOPT A NURSING HOME.

Adoption of Nursing Homes is a Good Idea: Here’s Why

America's 16,000 nursing homes contain 1.4 million people, and as 10,000 Americans turn 65 every day, the number of people over 85 will triple by the year 2050 (CDC, 2015; Cohn & Taylor, 2010; U.S. Census Bureau, 2015; Vincent & Velkoff, 2010). Recognizing this trend, the Diocese of the Central States chartered St. Lazarus Mission to reproduce its then 25-year-old ministry in other nursing homes. This mission work enables residents of a for-profit, non-religiously-affiliated nursing home to function, as much as possible, as a local expression of Christ's Church in the facility. The Mission affectionately invites Christians from other branches of Christ's Church to participate fully in parish life.

We hold out the hands of Christ to love the least, lonely, labeled, and lost living and working in three 100-bed nursing homes. Of these 300 residents, approximately 250 are destitute widows. When we began in 1991, we did not intend to plant a parish. Rather, with our infant child, we began weekly visits in lieu of watching television. Other people joined us over years, and eventually it seemed apparent a non-traditional parish had formed. The Mission seeks to love its neighbors and fosters fellowship, devotion to the Apostles' teaching, breaking of bread, and prayer (cf. Acts 2:42).

In this way, our approach is holistic and includes an emphasis upon mission. Moreover, from a personal perspective, as a Presbyterian, it flows naturally from the Gospel lesson of Matthew 9:36-38, found in the rite for the Ordering of Presbyters, wherein Jesus had compassion on the people who were scattered abroad as sheep with no shepherd and admonition of the Bishop in the same ordination rite of a man to the Priesthood—the sacred duty of a Priest “to seek for Christ's sheep that are dispersed abroad, and for his children who are in the midst of this sinful world, that they may be saved through Christ for ever... For they are the sheep of Christ, which He bought with His death, and for whom He shed His blood” (BCP, 2003, p. 544-45). Whether we are comfortable admitting it or not, a significant percentage of the Senior and Builder Generations present in American nursing homes today are Christians (Whitesel, 2011).

It is inconceivable to me that we would not take full advantage of our denominational distinctives which make us uniquely able to minister in an environment where Christians from many denominational backgrounds abound. We are a unique bunch—we approach worship with BOTH Word and Sacrament rather than preaching alone. But this is only part of the picture. We also point out that “our fellow Christians of other branches of Christ's Church, and all who love our Divine Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ in sincerity are affectionately invited to the Lord's Table” (BCP, 2003, p. 93). This makes the Reformed Episcopal Church and those similar to us in these two manners fundamentally ideal for the holistic adoption of most nursing homes.

Further, we always stress to the residents that life is not over when one moves into a nursing facility. Neither is the mission of the Church canceled. Every local expression of Christ's Church is called to mission, to the Great Commission, and limitations such as are found in nursing homes need to be re-understood to be tools given by God to enable more fruitful proclamation and demonstration of the Gospel of Jesus Christ in these special surroundings. The fruit of outreach even in so small a place as a 100-bed nursing home is undeniable. We say, “You are the Church in this place. You are especially called by God for this time and you are uniquely qualified to bring the light and life of Jesus Christ to the people who live, work, and visit here. To them, I am just a child. To them, you are credible. You understand what it is like to live here and to suffer like they do. You can talk to them without speaking. Go, therefore, and love everyone you can...” And, they do just that, and by living life among the people who do not know Christ, and by loving them every day in close quarters, the Holy Ghost draws people to Christ. This is not a new strategy for evangelism at all (Hunter, 2000)!

Furthermore, I am certain there is something absolute and manifestly beneficial to having a dedicated Priest (as opposed to none or rotating clergy alone, which is still better than nobody at all) and, at the very least, regular Holy Communion. This is based, in part, upon the analysis of solid research accomplished over decades by a number of reputable researchers in religious gerontology, nursing psychology, geriatrics, as well as by denominational commissions.

There is a real, manifest, observable reality that Holy Communion is a means by which God does some work that I am unable to explain. Nevertheless, He does something that is not merely subjective to the communicant. Perhaps it is subjective to the participants as well, but the objective work of God is present also. Anyone who saw the “before and after” picture of St. Lazarus Mission would be able to describe it.

In numerical terms, the growth rate of the congregation and her health within Livingston Care Center both improved when we began to emphasize the Eucharist. We track the number of people who either return to a relationship with our Lord after as many as 70 years of estrangement or who come to know Him for the first time in their last months and our experience is affirmed by that of the management of the facility—roughly half of the new people who arrive who do not walk with God at first, do so and profess a love for Jesus, and are active in the local mission parish by the time they die. Over a period of 15 years, management knew of, and I quote, “hundreds of people who stated when they arrived that they did not want any part of religion or the Church. But because of your love toward them whether they believed what you believed or not, they professed and demonstrated a deep love for Jesus before they died.” Both perspectives (mine found in the data we track and that of management apparently observe the same work of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, we desire to plant more missions and to help other parishes adopt nursing homes.

2016’s Massive Pruning at Livingston Care Center: But God Caused Growth

The New Year (2016) brought unprecedented difficulty to the congregation at Livingston Care Center in Dayton, Ohio (where we have been active for 26 years). For the first time in our history we were part of a complete quarantine of the facility to the point of canceling, for a while, all public gatherings including meals, worship services, and so forth. The medical staff required all residents to remain confined to their rooms to try to stem the tide of this massive internal epidemic of pneumonia. On one such “quarantine” Sunday, we were able to visit 30 of the 50 rooms and 35 bedridden residents received Communion of the Sick. In a period of just two weeks, 11 residents died. By the time the outbreak was declared over, 14 consistently active parishioners had died. This attrition combined with other natural turnover within nursing home life, had caused the parish to shrink by well over a third in a matter of about six weeks. Yet, we pressed on, for we are called to love the least of these in their trials regardless of our grief. At that point in early 2016, the idea that God would cause St. Lazarus Mission to grow overall by today seemed unimaginable -- but He did it.

Astonishingly, and only by the grace and power of God, the annual growth rate in this one facility, which we adjust statistically for the very high death rate in our ‘closed system,’ for 2016 was, despite the most difficult circumstances, 48%. This is consistent with our annual averages which have been at least 47% each year since 2011 when we began to keep track. The reason it is possible to grow at such a high rate year in and year out is because the population of the nursing home turns over in less than three years or so in this typical nursing home (CDC, 2016). This means a welcoming church established in one facility is able to reach out and minister to newly arriving residents with God’s love.

Growth by Taking New Ground

Our average attendance each week, on a rolling 12 month basis continues to go up, which is to be expected as the number of facilities we serve increases. We are able to see more people who are bedridden. But also, our volunteer team has grown and matured. We have new leaders developing. In addition, we have a fourth location expected to “go live,” 100% from soup to nuts, a complete adoption from the first day the facility opens its doors, beginning in October, 2017. It is currently under construction and is located 17 minutes north of Trinity Reformed Episcopal Church, Mason and 13 minutes south of Christ the King Anglican Church, Dayton. It is owned by the same people who operate two of the three we already serve, and we have been granted unrestricted access and full freedom to function—because they already trust us.

The Activities Director at Livingston Care Center plans to transfer to the new facility when it is completed and she is a great ally and proponent of St. Lazarus Mission, where, as I already noted, we have been for about 26 years. For all intents and purposes, the management sums up our situation there by saying, “You are part of the facility. We cannot do our job without you.” The adoption of the people living there is ongoing always because people

in our environment die and new residents arrive. Also, there have, from time to time, been family members who have become regulars at services on Sundays, and some have become important fixtures in our ongoing mission.

Southbrook Care Center in Springfield, Ohio

In June, 2016, by invitation of the Activities Director at Livingston, we adopted Southbrook Care Center in Springfield Ohio. This particular effort was aptly described by Bradley Winsler, our Postulant for Ordination to the Diaconate and a key leader, who, with Tammie, his wife, and with James Chasteen, has faithfully labored to establish goodwill and to love the least of these, as a “D-Day” invasion. It is a suitable metaphor for our type of ministry.

Contributing Factors to the Unprecedented Opportunity for the Gospel to Spread

This is most especially because the vast majority of nursing homes in America today are bereft of the deliberate functioning of a local church inside, not so much because the Church had long ago abandoned them after being in them for a time, but because the Church had not noticed their advent during massive changes in America. The average life expectancy of an American has increased from 47.3 in 1900 to 78.8 years in 2016 (CDC, 2016). There were not as many elderly people alive at once in the past as there are today. “Twenty percent of all people who have ever lived past age 65 are alive now” (McKenzie, 2009). Also, the rate of increase in the number of elderly Americans has recently been significant and without historic precedent. For example, “from 1990 to 1996, the number of Americans 65 or older increased eleven fold (from 3.1 million to 33.9 million)” (McKenzie, 2009).

Before these seismic demographic shifts, however, well into the middle of the twentieth century, it was typical for the elderly to live at home in an extended family setting. If significant care was needed, the family was there to provide it. There were almshouses in America and other parts of the Western world, for those in dire circumstances with no families; and at first, these almshouses were paid for by the alms of churches. In America, around the year 1800, almshouses began to be funded more and more by the States, and they were notorious for poor care, unsanitary conditions, overcrowding, and for being among the worst places to find oneself. The destitute elderly, insane, orphans, the sick, and others were crowded and often locked inside almshouses, and usually they were hungry (Ebersole & Touhy, 2006).

In America, with the Social Security Act of 1935, came the increased use by the elderly of private nursing homes, and many of the almshouse problems followed them. Populations in them began to grow steadily to this day (Ebersole & Touhy, 2006). The histories of non-religious, for-profit nursing homes like the ones we serve are relatively short. Yet, there are precedents in the history of God’s people that make our mission prophetic such as the account of Elijah and the widow (cf. 1 Kings 17:8-24), the ordination of the first Deacons (Acts 6), and the kind and lenient manner in which the early monastics treated their elderly brethren (e.g. Rule of Benedict). One can learn from these precedents. Interestingly, these three have something to do with food in at least a tangential manner. One might consider the contrast with the hunger of the people who were in the almshouses as well as those now in nursing homes. Also, this realization makes one aware of themes of the Eucharist and the consummation of all things at the Wedding Feast of the Lamb (cf. Revelation 16:9). How we respond, as the Bride, to the desire of the Bridegroom to visit the sick (cf. Matthew 25), is no small matter.

In any event, there is now a brand new mission field that has been perhaps haphazardly given lip service or even the occasional effort, but which really needs to be seen as the ripe field it represents—one where 400 million people are expected to reside before the end of this century (Vincent & Velkhoff, 2010). Because the D-Day analogy applies to us, when St. Lazarus Mission arrives our attitude is simple—the Church has arrived to stay. The Word and Sacraments arrived to stay.

The Southbrook Culture is Forming: Christendom in a Closed Environment?

The congregation is already coalesced and flourishing there, to the point that she sees herself as the local expression of the greater Church in the place. The developing parish takes the first and second great commandments seriously. Matthew 28 is already part of her DNA, and she is spiritually maturing despite the tremendous difficulties

she faces every day as parishioners suffer and as they often face mishap and death. While the culture outside may be collapsing, in the confines of such a closed environment, perhaps the best aspects of Christendom can flourish.

Grafton Oaks Nursing Center, Dayton, Ohio

When we made the decision to launch our offensive on the “beaches” at Southbrook Care Center, one of the members of the War Council (the term we use for the tactical leadership team) Joe McNamara (our key man at Grafton Oaks), made a passionate plea that we make sure not to forget the residents at Grafton Oaks Rehabilitation and Nursing Center in Dayton, Ohio. The facility is situated across the street from the home of three parishioners who have been active in the ministry for a number of years as faithful visitors.

Having prayed, and based upon Joe’s plea, and the realization that a door was opened to us to begin serving on a somewhat small basis, we chose to go forward and begin to plant missions in both facilities—Southbrook and Grafton Oaks—simultaneously. At Grafton Oaks, our initial strategy involved visiting regularly, utilizing the three neighbors as our key volunteers in that effort (for they could just walk across the street), while I was responsible to celebrate Communion once each month on a Sunday afternoon.

Two Practical Strategies

We saw from this approach that we could begin to learn to plant a new non-traditional parish using one of the two most promising strategies identified by Bradley Winsler’s thesis work for doing so. The strategy we use at Southbrook is “Worship-to-Relationship.” At Grafton Oaks, we began to use a “Relationship-to-Worship” strategy. I hope that we will become better at teaching others to do either so they can duplicate the best practices we discover. We intend to make our findings easy to use by others.

Worship-to-Relationship and Relationship-to-Worship Strategies Explained

At all locations we seek relationships. Southbrook uses the Worship-to-Relationship strategy. Knowing the importance of Communion and the importance of the gathering together of the Body of Christ for worship and the reading and teaching of the Word, and for prayer, we employ this general movement from Worship-to-Relationship to build the Community of the King. It gathers people together often, we get to know them and they get to know us, and we spread out from there into the daily lives of the residents, their families, and the staff and management.

At Grafton Oaks, because of the circumstances both our own organizational ones and those in the facility at the onset, we chose to try a different method, identified by Bradley Winsler during his Master’s Degree work as the second major strategy. It is Relationship-to-Worship. In it, after relationships are established through time and many visits to many people, occasional times (such as once per month) to gather for worship can lead to more regular worship as trust is established in a facility. This methodology can be started by one person adopting a nursing home by visiting just once. It takes few resources at the onset, and it can be scaled slowly or quickly as God leads (Winsler, 2016). This is the method that was used without us knowing it in the 1990’s at Livingston Care Center.

We also think this is probably going to be the most common method a church would use because it requires the lowest level of initial commitment and because it does not need as much effort from the clergy.

Nevertheless, I am not so sure God won’t just decide to blow through this straight to Worship AND Relationship in both scenarios as in our particular situation, though, as He is clearly doing just that in both new facilities in Ohio.

Status at Grafton Oaks Nursing Center

The Activities Director is a godly Christian woman who works well with us and with whom our relationship is growing. So far, we have been able to develop a very good rapport with the staff. There have been several transfers between this facility and Livingston Care Center so that we have known residents who live or who have lived in both facilities.

Some years ago, by visiting the facility and by visiting a member of Christ the King Anglican Church who began to live there, Joe McNamara began the initial groundwork to enable us to start into a monthly rotation with another local church that visited to offer worship services on some Sundays. In August, 2016, St. Lazarus Mission began a monthly Sunday service, Communion of the Sick, using the same liturgy as at the other two facilities, a Prayer Book service published in giant print, formatted for the elderly. Now, we have a service every Sunday morning.

Combined Communicant Attendance

Average attendance at Grafton Oaks grown to 24 and continues to rise. Combined, the average number of communicants at all four services, as reported to the REC for this General Council was 69, although that data is already obsolete, for it has risen to 79 since then (based on a rolling 12 month basis). We also reported 101 active parishioners to the ACNA in the 2016 year end annual census, and that number is already obsolete and too low as well.

Finances and Support

In December of 2012 when Bishop Dan Morse told me to suggest a list of members for the initial Board of Directors, he asked me to be sure to include a Treasurer. I commented that we had no money and a Treasurer was not likely to be important to our functioning going forward. He gently corrected me. He was right indeed. As we have grown, our need for financial oversight and for money has become all too clear and I am glad he had the foresight to appoint a Treasurer.

It costs money to run our organization. Although I do not receive any compensation, for I have a job as Vice President of Sales for a small company in Dayton, Ohio while I serve as Vicar of St. Lazarus Mission, we still need resources to provide what any healthy local church needs, which I believe, especially in our case, includes the planting of offspring and the fostering of others who would adopt nursing homes by providing them with the resources they need to do so which is to say, in a sense, “by giving away the church for the sake of the Church.”

God has put it upon the hearts of several parishes to support us. Also, we receive monthly support from some individuals, as well as from the Children’s Hunger Relief Fund (CHRF. Most exceptionally, we received a 2016 grant from the ACNA’s Matthew 25 Initiative in the amount of \$8400. It was a dollar for dollar matching grant. The generosity of the parishes who heeded our Bishop’s request that they support us so we could receive the full grant was overwhelming, and the funds we needed came to us. We are most grateful to them all. Also, in particular we are grateful for Bishop Peter Manto. Once he explained to me why he was so active in his encouragement of his parish and others to support us. He said it was crucial to keep the people who know the residents doing what they do best, which is to minister to these precious souls in the trenches and to free us from the pressure of raising money. In part, and perhaps to a great extent, the fruit of his attitude has become the planting of two new nontraditional local missions and the anticipation of another plant in October.

In any event, altogether, these have all combined to provide us with enough funds to get us to where we are today. We do not have enough monthly support to get us through the next year, but we are not there yet. We do think we need more regular, monthly support, even in small amounts; but we trust Him to provide what we need as we need it going forward.

The Importance of Beginning Early in the Lives of the Youth

Our relationship with Dominion Academy of Dayton, a key ministry of Christ the King Anglican Church, Dayton (REC) continues to benefit the elderly at Livingston Care Center and the students as well. Their SPIRE program has continued to visit most months, on a once-per-month basis, providing the residents with the joy of seeing children and giving the children exposure to the nursing home environment they might otherwise never have growing up. To this day I attribute much of my reasoning for beginning to take my own children to Livingston Care Center to the fact that my mother took her five young children to visit a nursing home weekly for two years. By the time I was

25 years old, such ministry was already part of me, deep down! When people note how wonderful it is that I thought to start this ministry I often note that it was my mother who really did so when I was nine years old.

The Materials on the Website are Outstanding Resources, Especially External Users

One of the major reasons the ACNA Matthew 25 Initiative gave us the grant was in order for us to improve our capability to help others adopt nursing homes. Reworking our website (<http://lazarusmission.org/>) is still ongoing and has been a large effort along these lines. For example, the “Home” page has a section specifically designed to give assurance to Activities Directors of potential nursing homes we might approach with offers to assist them (<http://lazarusmission.org/activities-directors/>). Any Activities Director who is suspicious of our intentions is able to simply click the button and begin to get to know us with information that is tailored for his or her perspective.

While the internal usefulness of the website is improving, and while it is helpful in legitimizing us, the greatest treasure can be found in the “Ministry” section of the website: www.lazarusmission.org/ministry.

The resources there are substantial and meant to be used freely by all. The Ministry section (www.lazarusmission.org/ministry) even includes a complete “Leader’s Packet” to identify what is needed to start a ministry with a small group of people with the intent to adopt a nursing home. Of course, there is more to add that has to be developed. We are not finished and have only begun. Nevertheless, there are suggested readings, tips for communicating with people suffering with dementia, suggestions for developing healthy parish life, and more. We even put Tom McCormick’s book on the site (with permission). This is the book I would have written but was happy to discover during my studies for my graduate degree. Tom and I have become good friends. It is no coincidence that the Rev Dr. Tom McCormick attended RE Seminary in Blue Bell for a while several decades ago! Further, The Ministry section includes the service booklet we developed over 25 years and the hymnal (the portions that we can put out there considering the licensing). It includes the results of my own research as well as quality thesis work that can be helpful to anyone.

The whole point of the website, as I noted above, is to be a resource for others. We are also adamant that sometimes talking to us and praying with us and enlisting our “Octogenarian Prayer Army” to pray for an endeavor and the people involved is helpful. There are other opportunities for co-ministry as well. For example, through our friendship, Fr. Franklin Sanders was able to connect with Brian Bennett, a wheelchair-bound resident who wrote letters to inmates touched by Fr. Franklin’s ministry. For Brian, it was a great source of purpose and gave ministry opportunity. For letter recipients, receiving mail from someone who shows love in this manner might be the voice of God communicating love that breaks through a heart that heretofore would not receive love. In this interaction, Fr. Franklin and Bishop Dan Morse inducted Brian into the order of St. Paul in Chains, making him part of his ministry of love and grace in several Tennessee jails.

How to Reach Us: Please Adopt a Nursing Home

Website: www.lazarusmission.org
E-Mail: info@lazarusmission.org
Phone: (937) 424-8624
Mail: St. Lazarus Mission
 PO Box 24453
 Dayton, OH 45424

What is Most Needed Now?

1. **Prayer**—Please pray for us and for the elderly, aged, and dying in nursing homes
2. **People**—People willing to visit a nursing home resident for one hour. If they are unsure how to do so, we can train them and teach them what to say and how to become comfortable doing so.

Conclusion

I have to admit we have challenges most parish priests would understand: 216 worship services annually (and growing). Thank God there are so many faithful volunteers and other clergy in the Ohio Valley region who are willing to love the least of these as they have done for these many years. But, it is not only the worship services that make the parish go. They are only part of the life of a healthy parish. There is so much more to it.

Important aspects of parish life in any nursing home include worship and the sacraments, as well as development of personal relationships to include friendships, fellowship, and pastoral care. Moreover, it is crucial that the Word is preached and taught. Prayer is utterly essential. In short, then, the fullness of parish life, to be deliberately healthy, requiring the injection of those elements and resources necessary that might be missing from a specific context or facility, must be holistic in nature. Nobody would concede in a typical traditional parish that once-per-month Sunday services can be healthy for the long-term, and relationship-less life together is not together at all. In any nursing, it is our goal to adopt the entire population—residents and family, staff and management—over time and not all at once. God can take a small beginning where He wills.

It does not take much for one person to start—One visit. One hour.

Respectfully Submitted,
Fr. Chris Herman
Vicar, St. Lazarus Mission

References

- Barrett, L. Y. (2004). *Treasures in jars of clay: Patterns in missional faithfulness* [Kindle version]. Retrieved from Amazon.com
- Book of common prayer (BCP) and administration of the sacraments and other rites and ceremonies of the Church according to the use of the Reformed Episcopal Church.* (2003). Retrieved from <http://www.recus.org/documents/BCPComplete75.pdf>
- Caffrey, C., Sengupta, M., Park-Lee, E., Rosenoff, E., & Harris-Kojetin, L. (2012, April). *Residents living in residential care facilities United States, 2010* (United States, Centers for Disease Control, National Center for Health Statistics). Hyattsville, MD: U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, National Center for Health Statistics. Retrieved May 19, 2016, from <http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/databriefs/db91.pdf>
- Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). (2016). *Faststats: Nursing home care*. Retrieved June 5, 2016, from <http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/fastats/nursing-home-care.htm>
- Centers for Disease Control (CDC). (2016). *Life expectancy fast-stats*. Retrieved June 30, 2016, from <http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/fastats/life-expectancy.htm>
- Cohn, D., & Taylor, P. (2010, December 10). *Baby boomers approach 65 -- glumly*. Retrieved June 11, 2016 from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2010/12/20/baby-boomers-approach-65-glumly/>
- Ebersole, P., & Touhy, T. A. (2006). *Geriatric nursing: Growth of a specialty*. New York, NY: Springer Publishing Company.
- Faunce, F. A. (1969). *The nursing home visitor: A handbook written from the inside*. Nashville, TN: Abingdon Press.
- Herman, C. (2016). *A prioritized model for nursing home parishes* [Unpublished manuscript]. MIN-591, Master's Degree Capstone Project, Wesley Seminary, United States of America.
- Hunter, G. (2000). *The Celtic way of evangelism: How Christianity can reach the West...again*. Nashville, TN: Abingdon Press.

- McKenzie, M. (2009, April, 20). Care for the elderly. *Christian Research Journal* 21(4), Retrieved July 3, 2016, from <http://www.equip.org/article/care-for-the-elderly/>
- Oliver, D. B., & Tureman, S. (1988). *The human factor in nursing home care*. New York, NY: The Haworth Press.
- U.S. Census Bureau. (2015). *Table 3. Projections of the population by sex and selected age groups for the United States: 2015 to 2060*. National population projections: Summary tables. Retrieved May 20, 2016, from <http://www.census.gov/population/projections/data/national/2014/summarytables.html>
- Vincent, G. K., & Velkoff, V. A. (2010, May). *The next four decades: The older population in the United States: 2010 to 2050* (U.S. Census Bureau, Administration on Aging). Washington, D.C.: U.S. Dept. of Commerce, Economics and Statistics Administration, U.S. Census Bureau. Retrieved May 19, 2016, from http://www.aoa.gov/Aging_Statistics/future_growth/DOCS/p25-1138.pdf
- Wallace, D. (2011). Maintaining a sense of personhood in dementia. In Jewell, A. (Ed.), *Spirituality and personhood in dementia* [Kindle version] (pp. 24-29). Retrieved from Amazon.com
- Whitesel, B. (2011). *Organix: Signs of leadership in a changing church* [Kindle version]. Retrieved from Amazon.com
- Winsler, B. (2016). *Forgotten neighborhoods: Developing parishes and parish life in America's nursing homes* [Unpublished Manuscript]. Master's Degree Thesis. Retrieved from <https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B8sdFLY0VOtcOnVSSTFCUVZUdDQ/view>

CURRICULUM VITAE for PETER F. MANTO
Bishop Coadjutor – Elect for the Diocese of the Central States

Peter F. Manto

53 Japonica Drive, Cincinnati, OH 45218 | | C: 513-368-6934; pmanto@fuse.net

EDUCATION

Master of Arts, Practical Ministries, 1996
 Cincinnati Christian Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio

Bachelor of Arts, Sociology, Psychology, 1972
 Bowling Green State University, Bowling Green, Ohio

PROFESSIONAL EXPERIENCE

Suffragan Bishop, Diocese of the Central States, Reformed Episcopal Church, 2014-present

- Assist Ordinary in diocesan responsibilities including episcopal visits, clergy oversight and counseling, parish intervention and counseling, church planting
- Established the Ohio Valley Convocation within the diocese, 2016

Rector, Trinity Reformed Episcopal Church, Mason, Ohio, 1990-present

Founding rector and church planter responsible for all aspects of pastoral ministry including worship, teaching, counseling, outreach, and administration

Guided the transition of this congregation from nondenominational church status to membership in the Reformed Episcopal Church: formally received in 2002 (originally 12 now 100+ members)

Adjunct Professor of Sociology, Hondros College, Cincinnati, Ohio, 2001–2002
Taught introductory level classes

Headmaster, Bowling Green Covenant Academy, Bowling Green, Ohio, 1985–1989
Founded and directed private elementary school
Developed all aspects of private school functions

Associate Pastor, Bowling Green Covenant Church, Bowling Green, Ohio, 1977–1989
Assisted in the founding and leadership of local parish (from college prayer group to 300+ member congregation) as well as in three subsequent church plants

PROFESSIONAL ACTIVITIES

Bishop, Reformed Episcopal Church and Anglican Church of North America, consecration December 2013

- Bishop Coadjutor-elect 2017, Bishop Suffragan 2013-present
- Participate in all activities related to episcopal oversight of the diocese

Archdeacon, Missionary Diocese of the Central States: Reformed Episcopal Church, 2009–2013
Assisted bishop in episcopal oversight of the diocese

Board of Trustees (Director), Missionary Diocese of the Central States: Reformed Episcopal Church, 2007–2013
Directed board participation in diocesan financial management and oversight

Board Member, Children’s Hunger Relief Fund, Santa Rosa, California, 1998–2008

- Assisted in financial and administrative oversight of international relief organization
\$40 million of aid distributed worldwide in 2007

Board of Trustees (Clergy Director), Diocese of Mid-America: Reformed Episcopal Church, 2003–2007
Directed board participation in diocesan financial management and oversight

**BISHOP COADJUTOR REPORT
MARCH 1, 2016 – NOVEMBER 24, 2016**

Dearly Beloved Members of the Diocese of Mid America:

The following information is the statistical aspect of my report for the period I served as your Bishop Coadjutor. My full report with further summary will be distributed at our synod on the morning of June 14, 2017. The rest of my statistical report from the time I became Ordinary, is included in my Presiding Bishop’s Statistical Report for the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church.

EPISCOPAL VISITS / CONFIRMATIONS

The Chapel of the Cross, Dallas, TX, May 1, 2016 (5 confirmations)
 Providence Church, Weatherford, TX, August 14, 2016
 All Saints Church, Shreveport, LA, September 4, 2016 (12 receptions)
 St. Stephen’s Anglican Church, Montrose, CO, October 9, 2016
 Mariners Church, Detroit, MI, November 6, 2016 (1 confirmation)

CONFIRMATION

Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX, June 28, 2016 (1 confirmation)

ORDINATIONS

Michael Vinson – May 21, 2016, Ordained to the Diaconate, The Chapel of the Cross, Dallas, TX
 Timothy Reimer – August 20, 2016, Ordained to the Presbyterate, Church of the Holy Communion,
 Dallas, TX

PROVINCIAL / ECUMENICAL - MARCH 2016 - NOVEMBER 2016

March 8	ACNA Dean’s Meeting
March 14-18	Bishops Leadership Development Summit, Asheville, NC
March 24	Hosted ACNA Clergy Gathering for Chrism Mass
April 14-16	REC Bishops and General Committee Meeting, Katy, TX
April 19-20	ACNA CEC Ecumenical Meetings, Dallas, TX
April 22-23	Anglican Diocese of Pittsburgh Special Convention, Pittsburgh, PA
April 28	Ecumenical Relations Sub Committee Chairs Meeting
May 2-3	FACA Meeting, Atlanta, GA
May 10	American Anglican Council, Atlanta, GA
May 17	Fellowship of Sts. Alban and Sergius
May 24-25	ACNA / NALC Ecumenical Meeting, Denver, CO
June 19-25	ACNA Executive Committee/Provincial Council/ College of Bishops Mount Pleasant, SC
July 19-22	Forward in Faith Assembly, Belleville, IL
August 11-12	NALC Convention, Anaheim, CA
August 17-18	ACNA / OCA Dialogue, Huntington, NY
September 6-7	ACNA Dean’s Meeting, Washington, D.C.

September 9-10	Consecration of James Hobby, Pittsburgh, PA
September 11-13	ACNA / NALC Ecumenical Meeting, Dallas, TX
September 21	The Solemn Gathering Assembly, Southlake, TX
October 11-12	Roman Catholic Church Ecumenical Meeting, Chicago, IL
October 18-19	American Anglican Council, Atlanta, GA
November 15-17	Forward in Faith/Holy Orders Task Force/Unity Task Force, Bedford, TX
November 22	Fellowship of Sts. Alban and Sergius

OTHER – MARCH 2016 – NOVEMBER 2016

March 5	Speaker for Diocese of Ft. Worth Altar Guild, Granbury, TX
March 6	Veritas Course
March 13	Veritas Course
March 20	Veritas Course
April 1-3	Speaker at Men’s Retreat, Church of the Holy Communion, Granbury, TX
April 29	Clericus, Dallas, TX
May 18	Bishops Council, Providence REC, Weatherford, TX
May 22	Visit All Saints Shreveport, LA
May 27	Clericus, Dallas, TX
July 6-10	Plenary Speaker, Anglican Way Institute Summer Conference, Dallas, TX
August 16	Bishop’s Council, Christ Church Anglican, Ft. Worth, TX
September 30	Clericus, Dallas, TX
October 2	Participated in the Annual Life Chain, Dallas, TX
October 4-5	Meeting with Bp. Grote, Katy, TX
October 23	Veritas Course
October 27	REC DMA Standing Committee Meeting
October 28	Clericus, Dallas, TX
October 30	Veritas Course
November 6	Veritas Course
November 13	Veritas Course
November 16	Bishop’s Council, Providence REC, Weatherford, TX
November 20	Veritas Course

Respectfully Submitted,



The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.
 Presiding Bishop, Ordinary of the Diocese of Mid America

**Triennial Report of the Standing Committee
of the REC Diocese of Mid-America
To the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church
June 2017**

The following is a summary of the actions taken by the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Mid-America during the triennium of June 2014 to June 2017:

**Standing Committee Meeting
Wednesday, October 1, 2014**

ACTIONS TAKEN:

- A.) Elected The Rt. Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Bishop Coadjutor, to serve as President of the Standing Committee.
- B.) Approval of Candidacy:
 - 1.) Mr. Brent Belton – St. Stephen’s, Jackson, Mississippi (*Permanent Diaconate*)
 - 2.) Mr. Michael Vinson – Chapel of the Cross, Dallas, Texas
 - 3.) Mr. Justin Donathan – Holy Trinity, St. Louis, Missouri
- C.) Clergy transfers:
 - In -*
 - 1.) The Very Rev. Charlie Camlin - transfer from Diocese of the Central States, effective January 1, 2015.

**Standing Committee Meeting
Thursday, March 26, 2015**

ACTION TAKEN:

- A.) Approved temporary suspension of Candidacy (studies):
 - a. Mr. William Nash – St. Andrew’s, Tinley Park, IL
- B.) Approved Candidacy for Ministry:
 - a. Mr. Frank Bateman – Mariners’ Church, Detroit, MI
- C.) Approved for examination for the Diaconate and Priesthood:
 - a. Mr. Timothy Reimer – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
- D.) Approved for examination for the Office of Deaconess:
 - a. Mrs. Karen Pierpoint – Christ Chapel, Riverside, CA
- E.) Approved for Ordination to the Priesthood:
 - a. Rev. Dcn. Alan Mezger – Chapel of the Cross, Dallas, TX
 - b. Rev. Dcn. Chris Linebarger – Chapel of the Cross, Dallas, TX
- F.) Approved change in status:
 - a. Mr. Kyle Schlett from Candidate for Transitional to Permanent Diaconate

- b. Rev. Dcn. Chris Linebarger to serve as Minister-in-Charge for Christ the King, Arroyo Grande, CA, pending approval by The Rt. Rev. Win Mott, Diocese of the West

G.) Approved transfer to the Diocese of Mid-America:

- a. Rev. Terrance Welty from The Episcopal Church
- b. Rev. Canon Charles Camlin from the Diocese of the Central States

**Standing Committee Meeting
Thursday, July 9, 2015**

ACTIONS TAKEN:

A.) Approved for Candidacy:

- a. Mr. Marcus Bell – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
- b. Mr. Adam Warrenfells – St. Thomas, Mountain Home, AR
- c. Mr. Gregory Madsen – Christ Church, Hot Springs, AR

B.) Approved for Examination for the Diaconate / Presbyterate:

- a. Mr. Michael Templin – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
- b. Mr. Timothy Reimer – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX

C.) Approved for Ordination to the Presbyterate:

- a. Rev. Dcn. Blane Kemendo – St. Thomas of Canterbury, Houston, TX

D.) Approved Reception of Clergy:

- a. Rev. Brad Sneed – Covenant Church, Heber Springs, AR
- b. Rev. Dcn. Richard Woodward – Covenant Church, Heber Springs, AR

E.) Approved Reception of a Parish:

- a. Covenant Church, Heber Springs, AR

F.) Approved Change of Status:

- a. Rev. Terrance (Tony) Welty as Priest-in-Charge of All Saints, Shreveport, LA

**Standing Committee
Wednesday, December 17, 2015**

ACTIONS TAKEN: *(votes recorded with the Diocesan Secretary via email)*

- The following motion was approved unanimously:

To allow the Diocese of Western Canada and Alaska to come under the oversight of the DMA until such time as it sufficiently grows to be self-sustaining. (at least 12 parishes of 50 Average Sunday Attendance each and a total ASA of more than 1000 people). The effective date of this merger will be January 1, 2016.

**Standing Committee Meeting
Wednesday, February 3, 2016**

ACTIONS TAKEN:

- A.) Approved Postulancy:

a. Mr. Calvin Basil – St. Stephen’s, Flowood, MS

B.) Approved Examination / Ordination to the Diaconate:

- a. Mr. Michael Vinson – Chapel of the Cross, Dallas, TX
- b. Mr. Justin Donathan – Holy Trinity, St. Louis (Webster Groves), MO

C.) Approved Transfers into the Diocese:

Clergy:

- a. Rev. David McMillan from the Diocese of the West – Kerrville, TX
- b. Rev. Brian Foos from the Diocese of the West – St. Andrew’s Anglican Church, Chester/Lake Almanor, CA
- c. Rev. Jonathan Kell from the Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic – St. Stephen’s, Flowood, MS
- d. Rev. Andrew Brummett from the Episcopal Missionary Church – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
- e. Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington, Assisting Bishop & Dean of the Convocation of Western Canada
- f. Rt. Rev. Dr. Robert Badham, Retired
- g. Rev. Barry Lavine, Convocation of Western Canada – Church of the Holy Trinity, Victoria, B.C.
- h. Rev. William “Bill” Klock, Convocation of Western Canada – Living Word, Courtenay, B.C.
- i. Rev. Glenn McLeod, Retired – Hawkesbury, New Zealand

Parishes:

- j. St. Andrew’s Anglican Church and School – Chester/Lake Almanor, CA
- k. Christ the Redeemer Mission – Greenville, CA
- l. Church of the Holy Trinity – Victoria, B.C. (DMA Convocation of Western Canada)
- m. Living Word Episcopal Church – Courtenay, B.C. (DMA Convocation of Western Canada)

D.) Transfers Out:

Clergy:

- a. Rt. Rev. H. Samuel Seamans to Antiochian Orthodox Church
- b. Rev. Mr. James R. Casper to Antiochian Orthodox Church
- c. Mr. Adam Warrenfells (Postulant) to Antiochian Orthodox Church
- d. Rev. John Lohmann to Anglican Province of America
- e. Rev. Daniel Sparks to Diocese of the Central States, St. Paul’s, Greenville, IN

Parishes:

- f. St. Thomas, Mountain Home, AR to Antiochian Orthodox Church

E.) Status Changes:

- a. Rev. Carlos Ortiz – Retired as Marine Naval Chaplain, now Chaplain for the Federal Bureau of Prisons in Kentucky
- b. Rev. Dr. Clay Shadeck – Retired as Rector of St. Paul’s, Houston, TX
- c. Rev. Stephen Stults – new Rector of St. Paul’s, Houston, TX
- d. Rev. Mr. Aaron Ott – moved to Inactive

F.) Approved motion to designate Trinity Sunday as “Seminary Sunday” throughout the Diocese for the benefit of Cranmer Theological House

- G.) In Memoriam
 - a. Rev. Canon Fred Basil
 - b. Rev. Jack Bradberry
 - c. Mrs. Doris Sellers
 - d. Rt. Rev. Franklin Sellers

**Standing Committee Meeting
Thursday, October 27, 2016**

ACTION TAKEN:

- A.) Approved Candidacy for Holy Orders:
 - a. Mr. Stephen Alspach – St. Andrew’s, Tinley Park, IL
 - b. Mr. Wesley Smith – Holy Cross, Alpine, TX
- B.) Approved Candidacy for the Office of Deaconess:
 - a. Mrs. Jill Nowell – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
- C.) Approved for examination and Ordination to the Diaconate:
 - a. Mr. Frank Bateman – Mariners’ Church, Detroit, MI
- D.) Approved for examination and Ordination to the Priesthood:
 - a. Rev. Br. Joseph Blanchard – St. Paul’s, Houston, TX
 - b. Rev. Mr. Gregory Chase – Church of the Blessed Trinity, Alpine, CA
- E.) Approved reception as a Presbyter:
 - a. The Rev. Robert Gresser from the Charismatic Episcopal Church
- F.) Approved Parish and Mission transfers into the Diocese of Mid-America:
 - a. Church of the Blessed Trinity – Alpine, California
 - b. Church of the Redeemer Mission – Greenville, California
 - c. St. Andrew’s Church and School – Chester, California
- G.) Reviewed clergy transfers accepted into the Diocese of Mid-America:
 - a. Rev. Keith Acker from the Diocese of the West
 - b. The Rev. Henry P. M. Birkinbine III from the Diocese of the West
 - c. The Rev. Brian Foos from the Diocese of the West
 - d. The Rev. Robert Peterson from the Diocese of the West
 - e. The Rev. Dr. Steven Rutt from the Diocese of the West
 - f. The Rev. Mr. Gregory Chase from the Diocese of the West
 - g. The Rev. Mr. Mark Shields from the Diocese of the West
 - h. Rev. Mr. Wyatt Boutwell from the Diocese of the Central States
- H.) Reviewed Change in Status and Closures:
 - a. Rev. Ed Fowler to become new Rector at St. Michael’s, Broken Arrow, OK
 - b. Rev. Richard K. Barnard retirement due to health issues
 - c. Closure of Christ Church Anglican in Ft. Worth (Rev. Barnard’s parish)
 - d. Rev. Jerry Kistler appointed Dean of newly formed Convocation of the West
- I.) In Memoriam:
 - a. Rev. Dr. Randolph Constantine

**Standing Committee Meeting
Tuesday, February 7, 2017**

ACTIONS TAKEN:

- A.) Approved inclusion of Diocesan Deans and Canons in Standing Committee Meetings with voice, but no vote
- B.) Election of new Standing Committee President:
 - a. The Ven. Dr. James T. Payne
- C.) Approved Call for the Election of Suffragan Bishop:
 - a. Approved nomination of The Very Rev. Walter Banek as first nominee
 - b. Request for further nominations to be sent to Clergy and Parishes
- D.) Approved for Candidacy:
 - b. Mr. Eric Parker – St. Stephen’s, Flowood, MS
- E.) Approved for Examination and Ordination to the Diaconate:
 - a. Mr. Marcus Bell – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
- F.) Approved for Ordination to the Presbyterate:
 - a. Rev. Dcn. Michael Templin – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
 - b. Rev. Dcn. Michael Vinson – Chapel of the Cross, Dallas, TX
- G.) Approved Reception of Clergy:
 - a. Rev. Sigfrido Morales from the Diocese of Cristo the Redentor, Venezuela
- H.) Review Change of Status and Closures:
 - a. Rev. Canon Robert Gresser – Vicar, Providence REC, Weatherford, TX
 - Appointed as Canon to Military Chaplains
 - b. Very Rev. Charles Camlin – Rector of Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
 - Appointed as Dean of the Pro-Cathedral
 - c. Rev. Kasey Gage – Assistant Rector of Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
 - d. Closure of All Saints Mission in Durango, CO

**Standing Committee acting as Diocesan Search Committee - Meeting
Tuesday, March 28, 2017**

ACTIONS TAKEN:

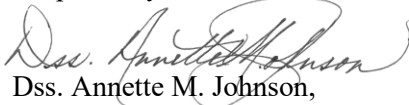
- A.) Reviewed nominations received from the Diocese for Bishop Suffragan
 - a. Election Protocols and Nominations filed
- B.) Reviewed Curriculum Vitae of The Very Rev. Walter Banek and conducted interview of the nominee
- C.) Unanimously approved The Very Rev. Walter Banek as only nominee to be presented at Synod in accordance with protocols
- D.) Approved Rev. Banek as ACNA Provincial Council /Assembly Clergy Delegate for the Diocese of Mid-America

**Standing Committee Meeting
Friday, May 12, 2017**

ACTIONS TAKEN:

- A.) Approved Candidacy for Holy Orders:
 - a. Mr. David Kester – Good Shepherd, Tyler, TX
- B.) Approved Candidacy for the Office of Deaconess:
 - a. Mrs. Gay Flack – St. Stephen’s, Montrose, CO
 - b. Mrs. Jane Keith – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
 - c. Mrs. Cynthia Longueville – Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, TX
- C.) Reviewed clergy transfers accepted into the Diocese of Mid-America:
 - a. Rev. Mr. Dwight Dunlap from the ACNA Diocese of the Western Gulf Coast
 - b. The Rev. Dr. Matthew Colvin from the Diocese of the Central States
- D.) Reviewed clergy transfers to another Diocese:
 - a. The Rev. David McMillan to the ACNA Diocese of the South
- E.) In Memoriam:
 - a. The Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr.
 - b. The Rt. Rev. George B. Fincke
 - c. The Rev. Richard K. Barnard
 - d. Deaconess Mary Jane Mathieu
 - e. The Rev. James Dallman

Respectfully submitted,



Dss. Annette M. Johnson,

Diocesan Secretary

CURRICULUM VITAE OF WALTER RAYMOND BANEK
Suffragan Bishop – Elect for the Diocese of Mid-America

WALTER RAYMOND BANEK

Rector, Good Shepherd
Reformed Episcopal Church & School
2525 Old Jacksonville Rd
Tyler, TX 75701
Office: (903) 592-5152
www.gsrec.org & www.gsstyler.org

2210 Pollard Dr.
Tyler, TX 75701
Cell: (903) 360-2183
Email: wrbaneke@mac.com

PERSONAL PROFILE

Date of birth: 23 May A.D. 1952

Active Church Member of

- Christian & Missionary Alliance, Conversion and Baptism, Chicago, Illinois, 1965-75
- Reformed Baptist and Presbyterian Churches, Oklahoma & Texas, 1975-88
- Good Shepherd Reformed Episcopal Church, Tyler, TX, Confirmed 1988, active since 1989

Marriage and family

- Married the former Nelda Louise Hoyt, 1975
 - Raised 4 children, 17 grandchildren, all active in ACNA parishes (REC & CANA)
 - Adopted, raised 3 Russian siblings, 1999

EDUCATION

University of Illinois – Chicago Circle, College of Architecture & Art, Chicago, IL, 1970-72
B.A., Bible-Theology, Moody Bible Institute, Chicago, IL, 1972-75, 1986
M.Div., Cummins Theological Seminary, Summerville, SC, 1998-2000

MINISTRY

Youth minister at the NW Christian & Missionary Alliance Church, Chicago, IL, 1972-74
Headmaster and Teacher, Geneva Christian Academy, Tyler, TX, 1981-88
Deacon, Westminster Presbyterian Church, Tyler, TX, 1984-88
Upper School Principal & Teacher, Westminster Christian Academy, Opelousas, LA, 1988-89
Headmaster and Teacher, Good Shepherd Reformed Episcopal School, Tyler, TX, 1989-92
Ordained Deacon in the Reformed Episcopal Church, 1989
Ordained Priest, Rector of Good Shepherd Reformed Episcopal Church & School, Tyler, TX, 1993-2017
Aelfred Rex Publications, Manager, development of materials for parish Christian Education, 2013-17

SERVICE IN THE REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DIOCESE OF MID-AMERICA

Special Jurisdiction of North America, Led by the late Most Rev'd Royal U. Grote, Jr., I was one of twelve clergy that served to organize this missionary jurisdiction, 1990
Secretary, SJNA-MDNA and the Diocese of Mid-America, REC, 1993-99
Board of Trustees for Cranmer Theological House, 1994-2017, Secretary (1994-2001)
Regional Dean of the Convocation of the Resurrection, REC, 2001-17

Board of Trustees of the Diocese of Mid-America, REC, 2001-17

Board of Examining Chaplains for the Diocese of Mid-America, REC, 2002-17

Board of Trustees, The St. Timothy School, Chapel of the Cross, REC, Dallas, TX, 2011-17

GENERAL COUNCIL & GENERAL COMMITTEE

Board of Pensions & Relief, Secretary, 1996-2008

General Council and General Committee, Secretary, 1999-2008

Standing Liturgical Commission, Typesetter for the revised REC Book of Common

Prayer 1662/1928 (wife Nelda is current custodian), 1996-2005

Christian Education Committee, and the Anglican School Association of the REC, 2014-17

THE REPORT of BISHOP DAVID L. HICKS, BISHOP ORDINARY
Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic, Central & Eastern Canada

To the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church:

Dear Brethren,

The following report summarizes my activity as Bishop Ordinary of the Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic over the past triennium. Reports with more detailed information may be found in the published minutes of the 134th, 135th and 136th Councils of the Diocese. The Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic continues to be committed to church growth, through the revitalization of existing parishes, the development of mission parishes and the planting of extension works.

I. Episcopal Visits & Confirmations

From the Easter Sunday 2014 through Easter Sunday 2017, I have made 42 regular episcopal visitations, during which time 72 persons were presented to me for Confirmation and 2 persons for Holy Baptism. My thanks are extended to the Rt. Rev. R. Charles Gillin, who assisted me by making additional episcopal visits and confirmations.

II. Ordinations/Receptions/Installations

Presbyters

Michael Carr – August 12, 2014
Jason Holloway – November 29, 2014
M. Russell Buchanan – June 18, 2015
William Vowles – July 17, 2015

Deacons

David France – June 8, 2015
Shawn Riley – February 20, 2016.
Lawrence Spears – February 20, 2016
Ricky McCarl – June 3, 2016.
William Jenkins, Jr. – July 2, 2016

Installation of Rector

Howard Currie – March 14, 2015 (Regularization from the Presbyterian Church in America and Installation) St. Luke's, New Providence, NJ

Reception

William Miller – October 7, 2016 (Received from the Diocese of Quincy)

III. Reformed Episcopal Seminary

Administration & Teaching. I continue to serve as President and Chancellor of the Seminary and Associate Professor of Biblical Languages and Literature.

We are preparing for a site visit by the accrediting association, the Association of Theological Schools (ATS) in the spring of 2018. This involves a new self-study process, which must be submitted, prior to the visit.

Visiting Bishops. The Seminary regularly invites bishops from within and without the REC/ACNA to make special visits to the seminary, so that they may interact with students. Over the last triennium we have had special visits from Bishop Ray Sutton (who taught a course in Covenant Theology), Metropolitan Jonah (Orthodox Church in America), Bishop Jack Iker (Fort Worth), Bishop Eric Menees (San Joaquin), and more recently, Archbishop Foley Beach. Bishop John Fenwick (Bishop Primus, Free Church of England) will be teaching a course, this summer.

Board of Directors. The Seminary Board meets regularly during the year and is working diligently to address the financial needs of the Seminary, especially in light of the pressures upon Diocesan finances. The Board also is

working on evaluating and adjusting its own structure, in order to be more effective and to fulfill the expectation of the Association of Theological Schools.

Audit. The 2016 audit for Reformed Episcopal Seminary was conducted by BBD Associates and will be distributed to the Trustees and Board of Directors via email, very soon. The audit is required by the Association of Theological Schools for accreditation purposes and the Federal government for Title IV acceptance, so that students may take advantage of student loans and loan deferrals. The audit process is rigorous and sets a high standard of financial accountability.

The Seminary is always striving to improve the high quality of its academic program and spiritual formation in the Anglican tradition. We welcome anyone who would like to visit the campus and learn more about Reformed Episcopal Seminary

IV. Parish Development and Church Planting

I have appointed a Diocesan Executive Committee for the purpose of assessing the effectiveness of the diocese in matters of financial stewardship, parish revitalization and church planting. The members of the executive committee are the Rt. Rev. R. Charles Gillin, the Rev. Canon Jack Clark, the Rev. Canon William Jenkins and the Diocesan Treasurer, Mr. Ronald Riches.

V. Anglican Church in North America (ACNA).

Theological Task Force on Holy Orders. I have served as chair the Theological Task Force on Holy Orders, which was charged with the task of leading the College of Bishops in a discussion over the issue of women's ordination. The work of the Task Force has been completed, and the final report will be made public, this summer.

Respectfully submitted,
The Rt. Rev. Dr. David L. Hicks

REPORT OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE OF THE DIOCESE OF THE NORTHEAST & MID-ATLANTIC AND CENTRAL & EASTERN CANADA

To the Fifty-fifth General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church

Dear Brethren:

This report represents a summary of the actions of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic that are recorded in detail in the minutes of the One Hundred Thirty-fourth, One Hundred Thirty-fifth, and One Hundred Thirty-sixth Councils. The membership of the Committee for each year of the triennium will be found listed in the same published records.

The Committee held eight meetings since last reporting to the Fifty-fourth General Council. One meeting was held in conjunction with the One Hundred Thirty-sixth Diocesan Council in Eldersburg, MD and all the other meetings were held by conference call. Four email polls were conducted in the interim to transact necessary business. During the triennium, Mr. Frederick K. Ganjon, Esq. and the Very Rev. Gregory J. Miller served as President the Rev. Cedric R. Benner served as Secretary.

Postulants for Holy Orders

The following were enrolled as Postulants for Holy Orders as reported on October 7, 2016:

Aaron Andrade (Good Shepherd, E. Bridgewater)
Vic Broberg (Emmanuel, Pipersville)
Nicholas Ziegenhagen (St. Mark's, Rydal)

Deacons

During the last triennium, the following were ordained to the diaconate:

- William Vowles** at Faith Church- Baltimore, MD on April 18, 2015
(Examined January 26, 2015)
- David France** at Emmanuel Church- Pipersville, Pa on June 8, 2015
(Examined May 8, 2015)
- Lawrence Spears** at Grace Church- Collingdale, Pa on February 20, 2016
(Examined October 14, 2015)
- Shawn Riley** at Grace Church- Collingdale, Pa on February 20, 2016
(Examined October 26, 2015)
- Ricky McCarl** at St. Stephen’s Church-Eldersburg, MD on June 3, 2016
(Examined March 9, 2016)
- William A. Jenkins, Jr.**, at Faith Church- Baltimore, MD on July 2, 2016
(Examined February 11, 2016)

Presbyters

During the last triennium, the following were ordained to the presbyterate:

- Michael Carr** at Grace Church- Collingdale, Pa on October 18, 2014
(Examined September 10, 2014)
- Jason Holloway** at Church of the Atonement- Philadelphia, Pa on November 29, 2014
(Examined October 1, 2014)
- M. Russell Buchanan** The Rev. Russell Buchanan at St. Patrick’s Fellowship, meeting at Deliverance Evangelistic Church- Norristown, Pa on June 8, 2015
(Examined May 8, 2015)
- William Vowles** at Faith Church- Baltimore, MD on July 17, 2016
(Examined on May 9, 2016)

During the last triennium, the following presbyters were received:

- Rev. Jonathan Kell-** The Rev. Jonathan Kell, presbyter in the Diocese of the Central States, transferred to the diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic by letter dimissory from Rt. Rev. Daniel R. Morse. The Rev. Mr. Kell is assisting at St. Mark’s, Rydal, under the leadership of the Rev. Jason Patterson. With the approval of the Standing Committee, the transfer will be effective September 1, 2014. The approval for the transfer of the Rev. Jonathan Kell was granted by the Standing Committee.
- Rev. Howard Currie-** On February 9, 2015 the Rev. Howard was examined for reception from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. The Rev. Michael Fitzpatrick, the Very Rev. Jonathan S. Riches, and the Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks were the examiners. The examination was sustained. The Committee approved the reception of the Rev. Howard Currie at its meeting on February 17, 17, 2015.
- Rev. Dr. William Miller-** Bishop Hicks reported at the October 7, 2016 meeting of the Standing Committee that he had received letters dimissory from the Rt. Rev. Alberto Morales, Diocese of Quincy, transferring the Rev. Dr. William Miller to our diocese. Dr. Miller is the chairman of the Board of Reformed Episcopal Seminary. The Standing Committee approved the reception of the Rev. Dr. William Miller to our diocese.
- Rev. Philip Lambooy.** (St. Stephen’s, Eldersburg, MD. Letters Dimissory were received for the Rev. Philip Lambooy from the Rt. Rev. John Guernsey, Bishop of the Diocese of Mid-Atlantic (ACNA). The Standing Committee approved this action at its May 10, 2017 meeting.

During the last triennium, the following presbyters were dismissed:

- Rev. Jonathan Kell.** (St. Mark’s Church, Rydal, Pa. The Standing Committee approved the request of the Rev. Jonathan Kell in March 2016 to transfer his ministerial orders from our diocese to the REC Diocese of Mid-America.

Frank.DiAugustino. The Standing Committee received the resignation of Frank.DiAugustino as a deacon at its May 27, 2016 meeting.

Rev. Robert Lyon. (St. George’s Church, Hamilton, Ontario) The Rev. Robert Lyon requested that his ministerial orders be transferred to the Anglican Network in Canada. The Standing Committee approved this action at its May 10, 2017 meeting.

Changes in Pastoral Connection

St. Luke’s, New Providence, NJ- St. Luke’s Church extended a call to the Rev. Howard Currie to serve as rector beginning March 14, 2015.

Grace Church, Scranton, Pa- The Rev. Paul Howden resigned as rector of Grace Church, Scranton, and his responsibilities ended in December 2014. In January 2015, the parish requested to become a mission parish, and the request was granted by the Standing Committee. The parish is currently under Bishop Hicks’ direct oversight, and service are being conducted by various assisting clergy. Subsequently, Bishop Hicks has appointed the Rev. Michael Blitz to serve as vicar of Grace Church, effective September 1, 2015. Bishop Hicks visited Grace Church on July 26, 2015, for a congregational meeting to discuss this appointment. Bishop Hicks’ suggestion received unanimous approval by the members present at the meeting.

Bishop Cummins Church, Catonsville, MD- The Rev. Dr. David Crum announced his retirement as rector of Bishop Cummins Church, effective the end of May 2015. Bishop Hicks has appointed the Rev. Cedric Benner to serve as interim rector. Subsequently, the Rev. Cedric R. Benner has been called to serve as rector of Bishop Cummins Church starting August 1, 2015.

St. John’s by the Sea, Ventnor, NJ. The Rev. Ronald Bretherick has retired as rector of St. John’s Church, effective December 31, 2016. The Rev. Franks Spadafora has been serving as rector, effective January 1, 2017.

Redeemer Church, Jersey City, NJ- The Rev. John Milligan retired as rector of Redeemer Church, effective January 31, 2017. The Rev. Howard Currie, rector of St. Luke’s Church, New Providence, NJ presides at the service of Holy Communion on the first Sunday of each month and the remaining Sunday worship services of each month are led by their Lay Readers or visiting ministers.

Covenant Chapel, Basking Ridge, NJ- The Rev. Greg Miller resigned as rector of Covenant Chapel, effective the end of February 2017. The Rev. Paul Howden is serving as interim rector.

Parishes and Missions

Igbo Anglican Church, Bronx, NY- Bishop Hicks was informed by the rector of this parish, the Rev. Benjamin Nnaji, prior to the Standing Committee meeting of May 2015, that the parish in Bronx, NY voted to not remain as a church within our diocese. The Standing Committee acted on the recommendation of Bishop Hicks to approve the removal of Igbo Anglican Church from our parish rolls.

St. Michael’s, Enola, Pa- On Friday, April 22, 2016 Bishop David Hicks, Bishop Chuck Gillin, and Canon Bill Jenkins had a meeting at St. Michael’s, Enola, with the Rev. Donald March, vicar. This parish has been struggling for some time, and it has been determined that the membership and financial stability of this parish is no longer tenable. The Standing Committee approved the closure of St. Michael’s Church at their meeting on May 27, 2016.

Anglican Church in North America (ACNA)

The Standing Committee approved the following people to be delegates to the ACNA Provincial Council meeting on June 22-26, 2015 in Vancouver, British Columbia: the Rev. Dr. Jonathan S. Riches, Mrs. Diana Lopez, and Mrs. Caroline Prickett.

The Standing Committee approved the Rev. Dr. Jonathan S. Riches, Mrs. Diana Lopez, and Mrs. Caroline Prickett as delegates to the ACNA Provincial Council June 20-24, 2016 in Charleston, SC.

The Standing Committee approved the following names to be delegates to the 2017 ACNA Provincial Council and Provincial Assembly from June 28-30, 2017 meeting on the campus of Wheaton College in Chicago, IL. The following people were approved as delegates to the Provincial Council: the Rev. Jack Clark, Mrs. Esther Clark, Mrs. Caroline Prickett.

The following people were approved as delegates to the Provincial Assembly: the Rev. Canon Jonathan S. Riches, The Rev. Canon Jack Clark, Mrs. Esther Clark, Mrs. Caroline Prickett.

The Committee voted to approve the amended parish By-laws of the following parishes,
St. Mark's Church- Rydal, Pa
Grace Church- Havre de Grace, MD
Emmanuel Church- Somerville, NJ

Other

At a meeting of the Standing Committee on February 17, 2015, the Standing Committee approved the name change of The First Reformed Episcopal Church in NY to St. Alban's Anglican Church: The First Reformed Episcopal Church, NY.

Also at our meeting on February 17, 2015 the Standing Committee approved the request of Grace Reformed Episcopal Church in Scranton, Pa to be a mission church of our diocese.

At a meeting of our Standing Committee on May 10, 2017, the Standing Committee approved the request of Grace Church Collingdale, Pa to move from a mission church of our diocese to be a full parish of our diocese.

At the September 17, 2015 meeting of the Standing Committee, the committee approved the following motion, "That all clergy of a mission parish of this diocese or all clergy whose parish receives diocesan assistance fill out the attached form and send it to Bishop Hicks on a weekly basis." The purpose of this motion is for the Standing Committee to strengthen an already existing policy between Bishop Hicks and the above-mentioned clergy. By passing this motion the Standing Committee strengthens this requirement as a matter of policy and accountability.

Respectfully submitted,

The Rev. Cedric R. Benner
Secretary

THE REPORT OF BISHOP ALPHONZA GADSDEN, SR.
Ordinary of the Diocese of the Southeast
of the Reformed Episcopal Church

To the Fifty-fifth General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church

Dear Brethren:

Greetings in the Name of God Almighty, Father, Son and the Holy Spirit. Complete reports of my Episcopal function during the Triennium are written in the minutes of the 42nd, 43rd and 44th Annual Diocesan Synods of the Diocese of the Southeast. The following is a recapitulation of my Episcopal activities as Ordinary of the Diocese of the Southeast during the past Triennium:

EPISCOPAL FUNCTIONS AS DIOCESAN

During the past Triennium I made 70 Episcopal visitations at churches of the Diocese. While conducting these visits I had the honor of laying on of hand to welcome 62 persons to the Church of our Lord Jesus Christ through the Rites of Confirmation. I delivered the morning sermons during visits to parishes and missions. I was also celebrant at each of these visits.

May 16, 2014, I ordained Mr. Harrison Polite, having sustained his Diaconal Examination by the examining chaplains of the Diocese, as a Permanent Deacon (Vocational Deacon) in the Reformed Episcopal Church at New Bethel RE Church, Charleston, SC.

June 7, 2014, I had the divine privilege of consecrating St. Andrew's Chapel at Khun Farm in Millen, GA. Dr. and Mrs. Khun are members of St. Andrew's RE Church in Savannah GA. They have built and dedicated the chapel to the use of individuals and organizations in search of a time of meditation and seclusion, as they seek the fullness of the Holy Spirit in their lives. The event was attended by 40-50 individuals desiring to thank and praise God for His wondrous blessings in providing the means by which we might seek God's guidance in solitude and peaceful surroundings. I thank God for Dr. and Mrs. Khun who thought it not robbery to share the blessings God has imparted to them.

September 7, 2014, I ordained the Rev. Deacon Jerome Middleton, to the Holy Order of Presbyter in the Reformed Episcopal Church, at Redeemer Reformed Episcopal Church, Pineville, SC.

September 18, 2014, I received the Rev. Tory J. Liferidge as Deacon at Nazareth RE Church, Moncks Corner, SC, at the 42nd Annual Diocesan Synod, and, subsequently as Presbyter, *July 26, 2015*, at Bethlehem RE Church, Mt. Holly SC.

April 16-17, 2015, I attended meetings of the General Council committees at St. Matthias RE Church, Houston Texas.

September 27, 2015, I ordained Mr. Arthur Cameron Robinson as a Deacon in the Reformed Episcopal Church at Redeemer RE Church, Pineville, SC.

April 14-16, 2016, I attended General Committee meetings, to include the General Committee, at St. Matthias Reformed Episcopal Church, Houston Texas.

INSTITUTIONS

May 4, 2014, I Instituted the Rev. Julius Washington as Rector of New Israel RE Church, Charleston, SC. Rev. Washington has served throughout the Diocese of the Southeast for several years, more recently, serving as Vicar at Atonement and St. Matthew's RE Churches.

August 30, 2015, I instituted the Rev. Tory J. Liferidge as Rector, Grace RE Church, Moncks Corner, SC.

September 11, 2016, I instituted the Rev. George C. McCray as Rector of Nazareth RE Church, Moncks Corner, SC. Rev. McCray has previously served as Rector of New St. Thomas' RE Church, Columbia, SC for several years.

ECCUMENICAL ACTIVITIES

March 14, 2014, I attended and participated in the opening Communion service of the Diocese of South Carolina, of the Episcopal Church at the invitation of the Rt. Rev. Mark Lawrence, held at Christ Episcopal Church, Mt. Pleasant, SC.

June 19-22, 2014, I attended the College of Bishop's meeting, at St. Vincent Arch Abby and College, Latrobe, PA. The meeting of the College of Bishops was prolonged by the fact that the Anglican Church in North America has passed its five year mark and the term of the Archbishop had also expired. This required the College to elect another bishop to assume the role of Archbishop for the next five years. Through much prayer, intercession and deliberation, the Rt. Rev. Foley Beach, Ordinary was elected to the Office of Archbishop of the ACNA. Bishop Beach is a native of Georgia. The Investiture of the new Archbishop will be held on October 9, 2014, at the Church of the Apostles, Atlanta, GA, at 7:00 pm. I ask that you pray for the Lord's blessing directing him as the leader of this part of Christ's Church.

June 24-28, 2014, we attended the Provincial Council and Assembly of the Anglican Church in North America, also held at St. Vincent Arch Abbey, Latrobe, PA.

October 9-10, 2014, I participated in the Enthronement of the Most Reverend Foley Beach, Archbishop of the Anglican Church in North America, at the Church of the Apostles, Atlanta, Ga.

January 4-9, 2015, I attended the Anglican Church North America College of Bishops meeting held in Orlando, Florida.

April 27-28, 2015, I participated in the Summit on Race Relations sanctioned by the Anglican Church in North America, at New Bethel RE Church, North Charleston, SC.

June 19, 2015, I participated in the prayer vigils for the nine persons killed in Emanuel AME Church, held at St. Luke's RE Church, and Saturday June 20, 2015, at St. John's RE Church, Charleston, SC. Those whose lives were taken are, Cynthia M. Graham, Susie Jackson, Ethel Lee Lance, Depayne Middleton-Doctor, The Rev. Clementa C. Pinckney, Tywanza Sanders, the Rev. Daniel Simmons, Sharonda Coleman-Singleton and our beloved Myra Thompson, the wife of Rev. Anthony Thompson, a Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast.

July 24, 2014, I attended the North American Lutheran Church's 2014 Convocation held on the Citadel Military College Campus, Charleston, SC to bring greetings from the Reformed Episcopal Church on behalf of the Ecumenical Taskforce of the REC.

January 4-9, 2015, I attended the College of Bishop meetings in Orlando, FL.

June 22-27, 2015, I attended the Provincial Council and College of Bishop's meetings in Vancouver, BC, Canada.

June 21-24, 2016, attended the Provincial Council and College of Bishops' Meeting of the Anglican Church in North America, St. Andrews Anglican Church, Mt. Pleasant, SC. *August 7, 2016*, attended the AME Debutants and Master's Program, Bethel AME Church, Georgetown, SC.

August 29, 30, 2016, attend The Service of Convocation and Installation of Dr. Gerald McDermott as Anglican Chair of Beeson Divinity School Anglican Institute at Samford University, Birmingham, AL.

MEMORIAL SERVICES

February 15, 2014, I conducted funeral services for Mrs. Annie Gethers Perkins, at Redeemer RE Church, Pineville, SC. Mrs. Perkins was the wife of the late Rev. John A. Perkins, Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast for several years. She labored diligently alongside her husband through the years of his ministry, serving with the local missionary societies, pulpit aides, choirs, and as Sunday School teacher at the churches where Rev. Perkins was appointed to serve. For several years she assumed the role of caretaker of the Cummins Memorial Theological Seminary, assuring that the men studying at the Seminary were provided meals and clean sleeping quarters. Mrs. Perkins served as president of both Ministers' Wives Alliance and Missionary Convention of the Diocese. She devoted her life to the work of the Church and the encouragement of young ministers and their wives.

August 3, 2014, I conducted funeral services for Mrs. Rosa Lee Ferguson Perry, at Nazareth REC, Moncks Corner, SC. Mrs. Perry was the wife of the late Rev. William Perry, Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast. Mrs. Perry served the Diocese for many years as a member of the staff at the Bishop Jerdan Conference Center during summer camps for the youths of the Diocese of the Southeast.

October 11, 2014, I conducted funeral services for Mrs. Emma Taylor, at Zion Presbyterian Church, Johns Island, SC. Mrs. Taylor was the wife of the late Rev. Bobby Taylor, Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast.

October 29, 2014, I presided at the funeral services for Mrs. Jaunita White, at Calvary RE Church, St. Stephen, SC. Mrs. White was the mother of the Rt. Rev. William J. White, Bishop, Coadjutor, Diocese of the Southeast.

February 9, 2015, I conducted funeral services for Mrs. Phoebe N. Beauford, at Liberty RE Church, Jamestown, SC, Mrs. Beauford was the wife of the Rev. Earl Beauford, Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast. Mrs. Beauford was member of Liberty RE Church, where she served on various committees and as secretary for many years. Alongside her husband Rev. Beauford, Mrs. Beauford was instrumental in reopening and reviving of St. Michael's RE Church, St. Stephen, SC, where he served until his retirement.

May 16, 2015, I presided at the funeral services for Mr. Solomon Montgomery, Sr., Senior Warden of Redeemer RE Church, Redeemer RE Church, Pineville, SC. Mr. Montgomery was a life member of Redeemer RE Church and served the Church in various other capacities, to include Sunday School teacher, Vestryman, Senior Choir and deputy to the General Council.

October 21, 2015, I attended funeral services for Mrs. Estelle R. Wilson, at Good Shepherd RE Church, Bonneau, SC. Mrs. Wilson was the mother of the Rev. Johnny L. Wilson, Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast, and life member of Good Shepherd Church.

November 11, 2015, I presided at the Funeral services for the late Right Reverend Sanco King Rembert, at New Israel Reformed Episcopal Church 69, Simons Street, Charleston, SC. Bishop Rembert began his ministry June 10, 1951, having been ordained a Deacon in the Reformed Episcopal Church. He was ordained Presbyter in 1953. During a period of more than three decades he served as Vicar and Rector of seven Churches in the Missionary Jurisdiction of the South/Diocese of the Southeast. He was Consecrated a Bishop in the Reformed Episcopal Church in 1966 and elected Assistant Bishop, Missionary Jurisdiction/Diocese of the Southeast in 1973. He was elected Bishop, Ordinary of the Diocese of the Southeast in 1987, serving until his retirement in 1998. He also served as Vice President of the General Council 1990 to 1999. Bishop Rembert retired as rector and Ordinary in the Diocese but not

from the service of the Lord. After retirement he saw that there was still a need for men of faith to serve the church and took on the task of ministering a mission, Holy Rock RE Church in Willington, SC where he served until his death (2010-2015).

During the course of time the Cummins Memorial Theological Seminary was temporarily closed. In 1979 Bishop Rembert took the necessary initiative to reestablish the Seminary for the training of men who were desirous of receiving the necessary requirements to enter the ministry of Christ's Church; he also served the Cummins Memorial Theological Seminary as Professor of English-Old Testament for sixty-four years. The efforts Bishop Rembert made to serve the Lord in whatever area of need existed within the Church has left an indelible impression on the lives of those who were under his tutelage.

May 6, 2016, I attended funeral services for the Rev. Dr. George McClellan, at St. Stephen Baptist Church, St. Stephen, SC. Rev. Dr. McClellan was a Clergy in the United Methodist Church and friend of the Reformed Episcopal Church, DSE. During his ministry in Christ's Church Dr. McClellan served churches throughout South Carolina.

July 15, 2016, Rev. Wallace J. McKnight, Baptist Center, Andrews, SC. Rev. McKnight was a Clergy in the African Methodist Episcopal Church and serving churches in the Low Country of South Carolina and a friend of the Reformed Episcopal Church, DSE.

December 13, 2016, I attended funeral services for the Most Reverend Royal U. Grote at Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, Texas. Bishop Grote was the Presiding Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church and Bishop, Ordinary of the Diocese of Mid America. Bishop Grote was the founder of Diocese of Mid America, a signatory of the founding document of the Anglican Church in North America as well as member of various boards of the Anglican Church in North America.

December 16, 2016, I presided at the funeral Services for Mrs. Angelina R. Brightman, at New Bethel RE Church, North Charleston, SC. Mrs. Brightman was the wife of the late Rev. Nathaniel Brightman, Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast. She was the first female graduate of the Cummins Memorial Theological Seminary. She was appointed Foreign Mission Coordinator for the Diocese. Mrs. Brightman served in various capacities on the Diocesan level as well as the National Church level. Having been a minister's wife she was a great source of encouragement for young ministers and their wives as they entered the field of ministry in Christ's Church.

In addition to those memorial services listed above, I attended 33 additional funeral services for members of the Reformed Episcopal Church, Diocese of the Southeast and family members and friends of the Diocese during the Triennium.

I give to God our Father, Jesus Christ our Saviour and the Holy Spirit, our Comforter, thanks and high praise for the opportunity to serve His Church.

Respectfully submitted,
The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden, Sr.
Ordinary, Diocese of the Southeast

**CANON for MILITARY CHAPLAINS in the REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH
Annual Report for the General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church**

Summary

On December 7, 2016, The Reverend Canon Robert C. Gresser became the official endorser for the military chaplains of the Reformed Episcopal Church.¹ This is a new position. The duties of endorser were previously filled by Bishops Grote and Sutton respectively. The duties of endorser encompass the following general categories: Pastor to our Military Chaplains, Liaison to the Armed Forces, and Liaison to other organizations. The REC currently endorses twelve chaplains.

I. Pastor to Military Chaplains

Report

The following are chaplains currently endorsed by the REC:

Danford, James F. (APA)	Air Force
Martin, Bartholomew P.	Army
Holiman, William	Navy
Dunlap, Dwight P.	Navy
Logan, Jeffrey A.*	Navy
Whitehead, Matthew L. *	Army
Patton, Greg	Army
Clare, Wesley J.*	Air Force
Ray, Andrew M.*	Air Force
Robinson, Arthur	Air Force
Gough, Frank D. III*	Civil Air Patrol
Lormand, Lance M. (Diocese of Fort Worth)	Air Force

The duties of an endorser are to maintain contact with their faith-group’s chaplains. Note also, that according to military regulations, chaplains must maintain contact with their endorsing agency. Therefore, the first order of business was to establish contact with all endorsed chaplains. Several emails and calls later, the endorser managed to contact seven of the twelve chaplains. The chaplains above marked with an asterisk* did not respond to emails or calls. Many did not have a current contact or they simply did not return multiple attempts at contact. This has put their endorsement (and thus their military career) at risk.

Endorsers are encouraged by the Services’ Chiefs of Chaplains, the Armed Forces Chaplains Board (AFCB) and the National Conference on Ministry to the Armed Forces (NCMAF) to serve as pastors to their chaplains. Military chaplaincy can be a lonely job. Chaplains serve in a pluralistic environment. Nevertheless, chaplains are encouraged to maintain their denominational distinctiveness. This is an extremely important characteristic of a successful chaplain. Chaplains cannot do this without regular contact with their bishops, “sending churches,” and endorsers. Therefore, it is extremely important that this office maintain contact with our chaplains.

Part of the pastoral ministry of the endorser is to visit our chaplains. Endorsers are encouraged to visit their chaplains at least once every three-year tour of duty. Regular visits afford our chaplains the opportunity to share joys and concerns “face to face” with a pastoral representative of the Reformed Episcopal Church. As of yet, no visits were conducted in 2017.

¹ By agreement, the endorser for the REC also endorsed chaplains for the Diocese of Fort Worth (ACNA) and Anglican Providence of America (APA).

Recommendations:

1. Dioceses recognizing the names and knowing the contact information of chaplains who have failed to maintain contact with the REC Endorser should encourage that chaplain to contact the Canon for Military Chaplains.
2. By the end of the calendar year, any chaplain who has failed to contact or be contacted by the endorser should have their endorsement revoked. We should not endorse officers who fail to follow regulations.
3. The endorser be given a budget to visit at least two chaplains per year. This year, the Canon Gresser should visit our newest chaplain (Tucson, AR) and our longest serving chaplain (Bremerton, WA). See proposed budget.

II. Liaison to the Armed Forces

Report

Each faith-groups endorser serves as a liaison to the Armed Forces, the Armed Forces Chaplains Board (AFCB), and the National Conference on Ministry to the Armed Forces (NCMAF). In this capacity, the Canon for Military Chaplains represents the REC to each Service Chief of Chaplains (either a two star general or admiral). The endorser provides the office of each Service Chief of Chaplains and the AFCB the necessary documentation allowing our priests to serve as chaplains. Any questions regarding the ecclesiastical status of our priests are directed to the Canon for Military Chaplains of the REC. This year, I have had the pleasure of endorsing Father Arthur Robinson (Diocese of the Southeast) for service in the Air Force Reserve.

Occasionally, a chaplain will encounter an issue relating to his specific faith requirements and duties that cannot be resolved at his level. When this happens, the endorser has the authority to communicate directly with the Office of the Chief of Chaplain and the AFCB. No incidents have occurred in the past six months.

Recommendation: Attend NCMAF meeting in January. See proposed budget.

III. Liaison to other Organizations

Report

Endorsers are encouraged to maintain contact with other endorsers. By attending the annual meeting of NCMAF, the Canon for Military Chaplains meets other endorsers as well as representatives of the various services recruiting commands, and the Services' Chiefs of Chaplains. Attending these meetings afford the Reformed Episcopal Church the opportunity to influence the Armed Forces on matters related to religious liberty and other concerns of the church *vis-à-vis* military service.

In addition to meeting with other endorsers and military (both uniformed and civilian) representatives, the Canon for Military Chaplains maintains contact with organizations interested in influencing the policies of both the military and churches regarding service in the military and issues of religious liberty. The Canon for Military Chaplains has spent considerable time this year with Robert Miller of "Hope for America." Hope for America's main concern is the role of women in the military and its supposed negative impact on military readiness and ethics, as well as the moral decay the introduction of women in combat roles will have upon men in the military. Robert Miller has asked the REC to draft and publish a resolution addressing this issue.

Recommendations:

1. The Canon for Military Chaplain has expressed his recommendation regarding any resolution on women in combat directly to the Presiding Bishop.

2. The Canon for Military Chaplains should continue to attend the annual meeting of NCMAF. See proposed budget.

2017 Annual Budget for REC Military Endorser

January: National Conference for Ministry to the Armed Forces (Washington DC)²

Transportation	\$450
Lodging	\$500
Conference Fee	\$350
Meals	\$100
Total	\$1400³

Chaplain Visits. (Two per year)

Transportation Air ⁴	\$1100 ²
Transportation Rental Car	\$400
Lodging (two nights/trip)	\$400
Meals ⁵	\$400
Total	\$2400

Canon Stipend **\$3000**

2017 GRAND TOTAL **\$6800**

Future Years Add:

(This year Father Gresser will be in Addis Ababa Ethiopia and will not attend General Council or the Provincial Assembly.)

Reformed Episcopal Church General Council

Conference Fee	\$325
Total	\$325

ACNA Provincial Assembly and Chaplain's Conference:

Transportation	\$500
Lodging	\$300
Conference Fee	\$100
Meals	\$100
Total	\$1000

TOTAL PROPOSED FUTURE BUDGET **\$8125**

² Mission already completed for 2017.

³ This figure is based upon 2017 conference costs.

⁴ Air Transportation costs are based upon the average cost of a Southwest round trip ticket.

⁵ Final cost for lodging and meals will be based upon military per diem rates. Costs will vary based upon location.

<http://www.defensetravel.dod.mil/site/perdiemCalc.cfm>

CONFIRMATION of BISHOPS-ELECT

The Rt. Rev. Peter F. Manto as Coadjutor for the Diocese of the Central States
The Very Rev. Walter R. Banek as Bishop and Suffragan for the Diocese of Mid-America

Bishop Sutton then called for the confirmation of the bishops-elect for the Diocese of the Central States and the Diocese of Mid-America as requested by each. (In accordance with the Canons because these two elections took place in close proximity to the time of General Council, it is the prerogative of General Council to confirm the elections in lieu of obtaining the consent of the Standing Committees of the other dioceses.) A letter from The Venerable Dr. James T. Payne, Chairman of the Committee on Constitutions and Canons, attesting to and recommending the election of Peter F. Manto as Bishop Coadjutor in the Diocese of the Central States is included in this report. Certification documents from the Diocese of Mid-America affirming the election of Walter R. Banek as Bishop Suffragan are also included.

Before proceeding with the vote, Archdeacon Payne explained the options for voting to the members of General Council. Any member of General Council, clergy or lay delegate, could call for a vote by written ballot; or, if the vote was unanimous, the elections could be confirmed by acclamation. Bishop Sutton asked for a motion for the confirmation of The Rt. Rev. Peter Manto. The Very Rev. W. Scott Thompson moved the confirmation of the election of Bishop Manto as Coadjutor for the Diocese of the Central States by acclamation. The motion was seconded and the confirmation was unanimous with rising applause.

A call for a motion to confirm The Very Rev. Walter Banek as Bishop-elect was issued by Bishop Sutton. The Very Rev. Jerry Kistler moved the confirmation of the election of Rev. Banek as Bishop Suffragan for the Diocese of Mid-America by acclamation. The motion was seconded and the confirmation was unanimous with rising applause.

Bishop Sutton requested that the signing of the certification documents by clergy and delegates be postponed until the conclusion of the current Business Session at 5:30. Tables will be arranged in the hallway so that Council members may sign the documents as they leave the meeting room. Certification documents of the ratification of both elections by General Council are included in the Appendix, beginning on page 183.

[Documents validating the elections in the Diocese of the Central States and the Diocese of Mid-America are included below.]



REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH
 Committee on Constitutions and Canons
 The Ven. Dr. James T. Payne, Chairman

May 17, 2017

The Secretary
 55th General Council
 Reformed Episcopal Church
 Dallas, Texas June 14-16, 2017

Madam Secretary,

The Diocese of the Central States, at its synod held on 10-27-2016 approved a resolution calling for the election of a Bishop Coadjutor, necessitated by the impending retirement of the Bishop Ordinary. This request was duly approved by the Council of Bishops of the Reformed Episcopal Church and the College of Bishops of the Anglican Church in North America (ACNA).

Subsequently, the Diocese of the Central States requested that, in order to avoid the delay and expense of a face to face meeting with only one item of business, and to meet the time constraints needed to bring this matter to the floor of the 55th General Council, a "virtual synod" be held via email utilizing a third party "polling" firm that guaranteed a secret ballot and allowed only one vote per qualified clergy and lay elector.

After a forty-five day "window" for nominations, only one person, The Rt. Rev. Peter F. Manto received votes, and was declared the nominee. Subsequently, Bishop Manto received 100% of the actual votes cast and was declared to have been elected Bishop Coadjutor of the Diocese of the Central States.

Per the request of the Diocese of Central States, I have reviewed the procedures, including the "test" of the system used, and the results of the election and have consulted with Presiding Bishop Ray R. Sutton for his approval of the process and result.

I am of the opinion that the method used substantially conforms to the intent of the Canons for a fair, honest, and open election, and that the result reflects the will of the clergy and duly elected lay delegates of the diocese in the matter, and I hereby recommend that the results be certified by the 55th General Council and submitted to the Council of Bishops as required by the Canons.

In Christ,

Chairman



CERTIFICATE of ELECTION
- HOUSE OF CLERGY -

We, whose names are hereunder written, fully sensible how important it is that the Sacred Order and Office of a Bishop should not be unworthily conferred, and firmly persuaded that it is our duty to bear testimony on this solemn occasion without partiality or affection, do, in the presence of Almighty God, testify that **THE VERY REVEREND WALTER RAYMOND BANEK** is not, so far as we are informed, justly liable to evil report, either for error in religion or for viciousness of life; and that we know of no impediment on account of which he ought not to be ordained and consecrated to that Holy Office. We do, moreover, jointly and severally declare that we believe him to be of such sufficiency in good learning, of such soundness in the Faith, and of such virtuous and pure manners and godly conversation, that he is apt and meet to exercise the Office of a Bishop to the honour of God and the edifying of His Church, and to be a wholesome example to the flock of Christ.

Signed this the 14th day of June, 2017:

Walter J. Payne
John J. ...
John ...
Alan R. Magner
Paul D. Martin
Douglas B. Miller
Tom Hatney
Carl ...
Don ...
Bryan ...
Charles B. Oti

John ...
Charles E. Jones
John ...
Frank ...
Phil ...
James ...
Michael ...
Paul ...
John ...
Curtis J. Crenshaw
Will ...
Dennis C. Gould

ATTEST: *Cathy Heissenhuber*
 Mrs. Cathy Heissenhuber, Secretary of Synod
 Diocese of Mid-America

Certificate of Election – The Very Rev. Walter Raymond Banek as Bishop Suffragan

Signed this the 14th day of June, 2017:

G. Randall Tomo
 Jonathan M. Kell +
 Edward W. Furler +
 Jerry Kestel +
 Matt Shedd
 Henry Birkinbine
 Matthew Colwin
 William B. Best +
 Casey Gage +
 Muel Van +
 Mark Woolsey
 Randall Whitout
 John Bonney +
 William J. Jordan
 Ray R. Sutton

ATTEST: Cathy Heissenhuber
 Mrs. Cathy Heissenhuber, Secretary of Synod
 Diocese of Mid-America



CERTIFICATE of ELECTION
- HOUSE OF LAITY -

We, whose names are hereunder written, fully sensible how important it is that the Sacred Order and Office of a Bishop should not be unworthily conferred, and firmly persuaded that it is our duty to bear testimony on this solemn occasion without partiality or affection, do, in the presence of Almighty God, testify that **THE VERY REVEREND WALTER RAYMOND BANEK** is not, so far as we are informed, justly liable to evil report, either for error in religion or for viciousness of life; and that we know of no impediment on account of which he ought not to be ordained and consecrated to that Holy Office. We do, moreover, jointly and severally declare that we believe him to be of such sufficiency in good learning, of such soundness in the Faith, and of such virtuous and pure manners and godly conversation, that he is apt and meet to exercise the Office of a Bishop to the honour of God and the edifying of His Church, and to be a wholesome example to the flock of Christ.

Signed this the 14th day of June, 2017:

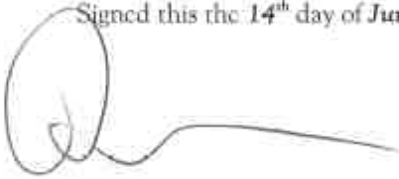
John P. Johnson
 Donald Rayburn
 Jennifer Mills
 Mike G...
 Dan...
 Howard...
 Rosemarie...
 James...
 William D. ...
 Nath Banek

Kathleen A. ...
 Patricia A. ...
 Bruce ...
 Steven K. Howell
 Claudia J. ...
 Mary C. Woolley
 Daniel ...
 Chris ...
 Nancy ...
 Glet ...
 Jane S. ...
 Philip P. ...
 Dss. Karen ...
 Dan McDonald
 Cathy Heissenhuber

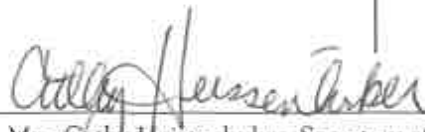
ATTEST: Cathy Heissenhuber
 Mrs. Cathy Heissenhuber, Secretary of Synod
 Diocese of Mid-America

Certificate of Election - The Very Rev. Walter Raymond Banek as Bishop Suffragan

Signed this the 14th day of June, 2017:



ATTEST:



Mrs. Cathy Heissenhuber, Secretary of Synod
Diocese of Mid-America

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

PRESENTATION

A presentation of the new Alfred Rex Sunday School curriculum was presented by The Rev. Jon Boonzaaijer and Mrs. Nelda Banek. Rev. Boonzaaijer reported that Bishop Grote had given his committee three goals to pursue during the triennium: 1) to start an Anglican School Association; 2) to develop a catechumenate within the membership of the Reformed Episcopal Church; and 3) to develop and distribute an REC Sunday School curriculum in each parish. This curriculum, as recommended by Bishop Grote in a letter read by Rev. Boonzaaijer, was developed by Mrs. Banek and is recommended to all parishes by the Committee on Christian Education. Samples of the curriculum were sent to every REC parish in the Fall of 2016. Mrs. Banek explained the format and how to use the books included in the package. Three of the projected eight books are now complete, with the anticipation that all of the books will be completed by the Fall of 2018. A booth has been set up at this General Council for those desiring more information or to purchase materials. Materials may also be purchased through the web site, <http://www.aelfredrex.com/>.

Committee for Christian Education 2014 - 2017 Report for General Council

Purpose: to support and develop Christian Education throughout the Reformed Episcopal Church.

Agenda During the Triennium

I. Start an Anglican School Association.

- A. A ministry of the Reformed Episcopal Church, for the Anglican educational world:
 1. certifies member teachers, home-schools, and offers professional development,
 2. accredits member schools, and
 3. assists vestries and rectors with new school start-ups.
- B. Completed Action Items:
 1. developed website www.anglicanschools.org
 2. present at educational conferences
 3. assisting several school start-ups,
 4. organized professional teacher network (Society of Saint Bede) for teacher certification, fellowship, and continuing education,
 5. formed Board of Directors, responsible to the REC Presiding Bishop, and
 6. accepted initial member schools and teachers
- C. Next Triennium:
 1. Hire Executive Director.
 2. Develop membership.
 3. Inspire and equip interested rectors and vestries to plant a parish school.
 4. Attract and place vocational teachers into REC parish schools.
 5. Develop school administration training for clergy.

II. Develop and Distribute REC Sunday School curriculum.

- A. acquired funding to mail a copy of Alfred Rex hardcover story Bible with one sample workbook, including a personal letter from Bishop Grote expressing his desire that each REC parish and mission utilize this curriculum in REC homes, schools, and Sunday Schools
- B. requested Alfred Rex curriculum training workshop for General Council
- C. developing twenty-four twelve-week courses for Reformed Episcopal adult education (ongoing catechesis as mystagogy)

III. Develop the membership of the Reformed Episcopal Church as a catechumenate.

- A. currently preparing Vision Document to give shape and definition to the catechumenate of the Reformed Episcopal Church
- B. hosted "Ministry To Youth" mini-conference for all REC rectors and wardens, encouraging trust in the liturgy, calendar, and prayer book for ministry to youth
- C. Next triennium:
 - 1. Publish a parish study book on "At Home in the Faith."
 - 2. Promote the Anglican Way Institute more fully as the intended conference for all Reformed Episcopal young adults.
 - 3. Produce an REC youth catechism.
 - 4. Develop REC web presence as resource for "all things Anglican," spiritual health, and family and professional development.

Respectfully submitted,

The Revered John Peter Boonzaaijer, chair; Fr. Walter Banek, Fr. Brian Foos, Fr. John Heaton, Mr. Steven Hoopes

Following the Christian Education presentation, Bishop Sutton invited Bishop Hicks to speak about the recent report published by the Task Force on Holy Orders for ACNA which he chairs. Bishop Hicks explained that the purpose of the Task Force was not to make a decision about ordination to Holy Orders, but to make recommendations to the College of Bishops on that matter. He reported that the Bishops will meet again in Conclave in Victoria, British Columbia, Canada in October. A discussion ensued with Bishop Hicks answering a number of questions.

Bishop Sutton then presented the second part of the REC 100 "Revitalizing the Parish to be a Mission for Christ in the Community". The second presentation was entitled "Fishing with a Net: The Whole Commission by the Whole Congregation". This presentation is available for viewing at <https://www.facebook.com/AnglicanTV/videos/1506879032669627/>.

At the close of the REC100 presentation, the delegates were dismissed to prepare for the Council Banquet. They were reminded to sign the appropriate documents to certify their confirmation of the bishops' elections as they left the meeting room.

The Council Banquet was held at the Embassy Suites hotel beginning at 6:30 pm. Several overseas bishops offered greetings and salutations to those assembled, and video presentations were shown from missions in Cambodia, Croatia, and Cuba. Afterwards, the popular Celtic band from Dallas, 5 Second Rule, provided entertainment.

A service of Morning Prayer was held on Friday, June 16, in the hotel meeting room prior to the beginning of the Business Session. The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden was the homilist, with music provided by the Diocese of the Southeast Diocesan Choir led by The Rev. Mikle Jenkins.

Following general house keeping announcements, Rev. Kasey Gage from Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas issued an invitation to all clergy and delegates to attend the annual Anglican Way Institute (AWI) conference to be held July 5-9, 2017. The theme of the conference is the Reformation in recognition of the 500th anniversary of the same.

Bishop Sutton opened the meeting with prayer at 9:40 am. He then invited the President of the Board of Foreign Missions, The Rt. Rev. Charles Gillin, to introduce their report. Bishop Gillin asked everyone to pray not only for our missionaries, but also for the Board members as well. During their organizational meeting, held the evening of June 15, the following officers were elected: The Rt. Rev. Peter Manto, Vice-President; The Very Rev. Canon Jason Grote, Treasurer; Dss. Teresa Johnson, Secretary; with The Rev. Canon Bill Jerdan serving as Canon Missioner and Executive Secretary. Bishop Gillin then asked Canon Jerdan to present the report.

THE REFORMED EPISCOPAL BOARD OF FOREIGN MISSIONS
REPORT TO THE 55th GENERAL COUNCIL

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

In his 2011 report on the REC Board of Foreign Missions (BFM) to the 53rd General Council, Bishop Royal U. Grote wrote:

“It is our conviction that mission should be at the center of everything we are and do in the Reformed Episcopal Church. Every Reformed Episcopalian should be a missionary. Each parish should be a mission station. All committees at the parish, diocesan and national levels should factor mission into the center of their business first and foremost. Mission should be of the heart of every aspect of the Reformed Episcopal Church.

“Sometimes when you talk about mission, people think about those special people who go somewhere else in the world and do mission. Because we do have some specific and special individuals who travel to other countries and live and minister there in specific ways we can easily assume the Mission is all about what they do as opposed to what we do, where we live and work and worship. The truth of this matter is that Mission is supposed to occur wherever the Lord places you. ... Not a one of us are exempt from this great high calling. We are all called to participate in a Life that is greater than our own.

...

*“This is how we need to think as the people of God—**Reformed Episcopalians in Ministry and Service**. This is who we are. This is what we do because we are the redeemed people of God and we are called to show forth His glory in the World.”*

Bishop Royal U. Grote was president of the Board of Foreign Missions from October 2006 until November 2016, and we are thankful for the leadership God gave this Board through him.

The Board of Foreign Missions held three Board meetings during the triennium: Jan 20 and August 14, 2015 and Feb. 16, 2017. Each meeting was held by conference call to avoid the costs of a face-to-face meeting. Bishop Royal Grote sent an agenda with detailed information on decisions to be taken and a report with Mission Updates to the first

two meetings. Presiding Bishop Ray Sutton prepared the agenda and presided the third meeting. Executive Secretary Bill Jerdan and The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote, treasurer, sent additional information and financial reports to all members prior to each of the three meetings.

At the January 20, 2015 meeting, the following slate of officers from the previous triennium was nominated and reelected: President – Bishop Royal U. Grote, Vice President – Bishop H. Samuel Seamans, Treasurer - The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote, Secretary – Dss Teresa Johnson. Canon Bill Jerdan was reappointed Executive Secretary. The Board also added two members: The Rt. Rev Paul Hunt, whose name had been inadvertently omitted from the list of nominations, presented at the 54th General Council, and The Rt. Rev Peter Manto.

- Concerning finances, the Board responded positively to a request from SAMS (Society of Anglican Missionaries and Senders) to underwrite travel costs for The Rev. Matt Colvin to visit Indonesia in view of future ministry in that country and for the Colvin family to attend a SAMS family conference in Cambodia. The Board also budgeted \$8,400 in annual funding for the Croatia ministry.

On August 14, 2015, the Board met to consider two fund-raising projects. The first was proposed by the Chapel of the Cross (Dallas TX) following a visit to Croatia by The Rev. John Boonzaaijer, rector, and Michael Vinson, then postulant, and their discussions with Bishops Royal Grote and Jasmin Milić. In anticipation of the 500th anniversary of the Protestant Reformation and to further knowledge of the historic Christian faith, it was proposed to raise \$40,000 to support the Croatian Church and the Good Shepherd parish (Osijek) adapting their facilities to better welcome groups including a new chapel in the courtyard and a Reformation Heritage Museum. The second was to endorse the raising of funds through ARDF (if that agency adopted the project) for funding a vehicle for the Reformed Episcopal Churches in Cuba.

- Bishop Grote noted that the REC Council of Bishops endorsed both projects and that the Board's General Funds would not be disbursed for the two projects.
- The Board unanimously approved both projects.

When Presiding Bishop and Board President Royal Grote was called to his eternal home on November 24, 2016 there was no BFM vice-president (Bp Seamans having left the REC), and the Executive Secretary was serving temporarily in Southeast Asia through January 11. In late January 2017, Presiding Bishop Ray Sutton, former BFM President Bishop Charles Gillin and Cn Bill Jerdan met for two days to envisage how to best plan the continued ministry of the Board.

Those plans were presented in a conference call February 16, 2016, presided by Bishop Sutton with almost all the members of the Board. The following actions were adopted unanimously:

- New members: The Rt. Rev. Charles Gillin, Dr Barbara West, The Rev. Jerry McLynn, The Rev. John Boonzaaijer, and The Rev. Damien Grout were added as members of the Board (Note the BFM can have up to 25 members, and had been operating with less than the full number)
- New officers: Bishop Charles Gillin was elected President. Bishop Peter Manto was elected Vice President. The Rev Canon Bill Jerdan was re-appointed Executive Secretary for the coming triennium, with discussion of how to effectively continue building mission-mindedness in our parishes and dioceses in the future.
- Information was shared concerning the Colvin family and the Board encouraged REC supporters to continue support for a transition period through August 2017.

- An Executive Committee consisting of the four officers, the Presiding Bishop and the Executive Secretary will consult regularly on mission questions and planning. They will report to the full board at least twice per year.
- A special Lenten Mission offering to complete the \$20,000 needed for the Croatia Reformation Project was adopted. This was based on a “matching gift” of \$10,000 (half the needed amount) already received by the Board, and given with the goal of encouraging gifts by the whole church. In anticipation that the amount would be matched through the Lenten offering, the Board voted to advance funds from its reserves, sending the whole \$20,000 to Croatia immediately so that the work could be completed as soon as possible.
- The REC international bishops: +Gerhard Meyer (Germany), +Jasmin Milić (Croatia & Serbia), and +Willians Mendez Suarez (Cuba) are invited to General Council at the expense of the Board of Foreign Missions. (Contributions are welcome to cover these costs)
- Treasurer Jason+ Grote presented other details on Board finances and budget.
- Presiding Bishop Ray Sutton spoke of the vision that he and the late Bishop Royal Grote shared for growing and building the REC and challenged the Board to translate that vision into overseas missions. He noted our strengths in Europe and Cuba and the need to continue there. He called for prayer that God would raise up new missionaries in our church and that we continue involvement through the ACNA with the Global South and partnership with the Diocese of Singapore in Southeast Asia.

MISSION UPDATES

PHILIPPINES & INDONESIA

- Fr Matt and Sora Colvin served three very active years (Jan 2013-Dec 2015) in the Philippines, with Matt teaching Biblical languages to national pastors in addition to Bible and academic subjects to younger students. Sora trained missionary midwives who are now serving in many needy places around the world, and she served as a midwife herself, sometimes under adverse condition, including relief work following super-typhoons. This was seen as a provisional assignment, allowing Sora to gain experience and certification in training midwifery students, and facilitating contact with Anglican ministries in Southeast Asia. They did minister or attend conferences in Indonesia, Thailand, Cambodia and Singapore during these first three years.
- January to June 2016, the Colvins returned to North America for an intensive “Home Ministry Assignment” during which they visited a different REC parish almost every Sunday from British Columbia to Maryland to Texas.
- They and we had great hopes for service with the developing Anglican Church in Indonesia. However, severe respiratory problems, especially for Sora, due to the prevailing pollution in Bandung, and the difficulty of finding adequate schooling for four maturing children led the Colvins along with the BFM and SAMS-USA to cancel this project. We also note that the planned seminary in which Matt was to teach had already been suspended indefinitely, just before they arrived in Indonesia. The Colvins were the first western missionaries that the Deanery of Indonesia tried to integrate into their ministry. Hopefully we both learned things that will be helpful in the future.
- The Dean and Assistant Dean of the Anglican Deanery of Indonesia expressed hope that Fr Matt, and perhaps other REC professors might visit Indonesia to teach intensive courses in the Bible School where ministers receive training. They had also planned that Matt start an English-language Anglican congregation in Bandung. The Indonesia Deanery still hopes that North American missionaries will be found to help with that project as well as to develop a second English-language congregation in the capital of Jakarta.

- For now, the Colvins are settling in Victoria B.C., where Sora has family and they have close fellowship with Bp & Mrs. Dorrington and Reformed Episcopalians there. Sora's health is improving, but she is not fully healed. Let us pray for them as they seek employment. Support gifts for them are appreciated as we provide a transition salary.
- Matt is initiating two professional services to support the family: the first provides personalized calligraphy documents. These can be graduation diplomas, baptismal, confirmation, or marriage certificates, or documents recognizing parents, retired employees, or anyone you wish to honor. Second, he foresees offering training in Biblical and classical languages by internet or short-term intensive session: To find more information, search [@classicalservicesmatt](#) on Facebook or in Messenger.
- See the Colvin Easter update: <http://mailchi.mp/24fe2d6b7c1d/update-from-the-colvins>

GERMANY

- At the March 22, 2014 Synodical meeting of the *Reformierte Episkopalkirche*, Bishop Royal Grote stepped down as Bishop Ordinary, and Bishop Meyer became the Bishop Ordinary of this diocese. Like seeing children become responsible adults, local oversight and reciprocal partnership, rather than continued dependence, is a goal of mission. While the German Church is no longer under the oversight of the REC in North America, the BFM continues to welcome and forward support funds for the Meyers' ministry. We encourage individual and parish participation in their activities and especially the annual English Camp.
- Grace Meyer serves as director of the Knull Conference Center.
- German parishes and missions are located in or near Schwarzenborn, Hamburg, Berlin (bilingual international ministry with Fr. David Ayres), Erfurt, Heidelberg, Nürnberg, Rhein-Main, and Neuss. A seminary resumed at the Knull Conference Center in September 2016.
- The Knull facility has been used for temporary housing of refugees from the Middle East permitting witness and teaching by the Christian staff. There have been at least six conversions and baptisms of immigrants, following catechetical training.
- **2017 English Camp: July 15-23** on Martin Luther and the 500th Anniversary of the Reformation

CROATIA/SERBIA

- The Mihael Starin Protestant Theological Seminary has opened in the facilities of Good Shepherd Church in Osijek, Croatia. Courses are offered by internet and on site in Osijek. The school is named for a renowned 16th century Reformation leader who planted over 100 parishes in the Croatia region. Presiding Bishop Ray Sutton participated in the May 6, 2017 graduation ceremony.
- There are two parishes located in Tordinci and Osijek, Croatia. Mission churches are in Zagreb, Karlovac and Kapelna, Croatia, and Belgrade, Serbia.
- On Sunday July 2nd, the service at Tordinci will be broadcast on national television and Bishop Jasmin Milić will preach as part of the observance of the 500th Anniversary of the Reformation.
- Outreach: Regular visits are made to contacts in Bosnia, and there has been one adult baptism there. Contacts have been made with lay Anglicans ministering in Hungary.

- The clergy and parishes founded a Relief agency through which they minister to refugees arriving from the Middle East.
- In addition to our Croatian and Serbian clergy, we are thankful to The Rev Tom Smith, a missionary with ITEM (International Theological Education Ministries) for his helpful support of the REC ministries in Croatia.

CUBA

- The development of the Reformed Episcopal Churches in Cuba since 2003 has been a ministry outreach assigned by the Presiding Bishop to the Convocation of Western Canada. Bishop Charles and Claudia Dorrington have led this ministry tirelessly. Beginning with eight persons that wanted to found the REC in Cuba, the ministry has grown to 46 parishes and preaching points, with their own Suffragan Bishop. ACNA parishes in the Anglican Network in Canada now participate in visits and financial support.
- Bishop Willians Mendez Suarez is attending the 2017 REC General Council.
- The Board of Foreign Missions sent the Rev. Benjamin Bernier to the Cuban parishes with the Canadian team, in May 2017. He is the first REC-US rector to visit the ministry.

SOUTHEAST ASIA

About 10 years ago, the then Archbishop of the Province of SE Asia, John Chew, asked several of the jurisdictions in the newly formed ACNA to partner with the 6 mission deaneries of the Diocese of Singapore. He asked the REC to partner with the Anglican Church in Nepal, probably the fastest growing Anglican Church in the world. He hoped that we could supply career missionaries to support and guide that Church. The BFM has made three visits to Nepal but never developed a mission force for that field. Thankfully others are stepping up. The first new ACNA missionary to Nepal will go this summer from the ACNA Diocese of Mid-Atlantic with Anglican Frontier Mission. The vision and action of the Diocese of Singapore in reaching out in Mission to the countries of Southeast Asia has inspired and instructed me. It is my hope that REC continue a special relationship with this diocese on the other side of the world.

ANGLICAN GLOBAL MISSION PARTNERS (AGMP)

The Reformed Episcopal Church is a member of AGMP, a voluntary, networking partnership of thirty-three Anglican organizations that includes mission agencies, parishes, dioceses and jurisdictions throughout North America. By intentionally collaborating, the Partners seek to increase the impact of one another's ministries and the Body of Christ, beginning at our doorstep and extending globally. AGMP envisions a church passionately committed to make disciples of all nations in the name of Jesus Christ. The BFM Executive Secretary currently represents the REC at AGMP, and serves on its steering committee. Other BFM members participate in Task Groups. A newly revised website provides useful mission information. An AGMP "Gap Year" project will be launched this summer. AGMP will have a missions tract at the ACNA Provincial Assembly.

SHORT TERM TEAMS

The REC can look back on many rich Short Term Missions in the past, building an airstrip and chapel in Brazil, special projects in Nigeria and Germany. In today's world, partners in different cultures have different needs. And we have needs of which we are not always conscious with which our overseas partners can help us see the bigger picture of what God is doing. Travel has become easier. We are encouraging a new focus on parish teams that build an on-going reciprocal partnership. Instead of one-time visits, think of praying and living in a continuing international partnership with an overseas ministry that you get to know and that they know you. Mission team plans would be developed with national leadership on the field. And overseas partners would be invited to visit our parishes and

perhaps help us reach some goals. An added advantage is that parish team members continue to serve together in their home parish, rather than split up at an airport at the end of a mission.

With the specific need to train and support church planting pastors in our partner ministries, the sending of qualified pastors and professors to teach and share experiences is a key need.

Here are some of international exchanges of the past triennium:

- April 2014: Dr Jonathan Riches taught Anglican courses one week in Osijek, Croatia
- April 2014: The Dorringtons visited the RE parishes in Cuba for a month
- May 2014: Holy Cross Church (Alpine TX) sent a 4-person, rector-led team to teach conversational English using Gospel of Luke texts in Osijek, Croatia. They also organized a Texas barbeque on the May 1st national holiday
- May 2014: Bp Jasmin Milić spoke in several REC parishes in MD and PA
- July 2014: Bp Sam Seamans, The Rev. Doug Mills, and Deacon Mark Woolsey and several US young people participated in English Camp in Germany
- 2014: The young adults group of St Thomas of Canterbury (Pearland TX) raised \$7,000 to which St Matthew's (Havertown PA) added \$3,000, enabling the purchase of a building and furniture in Kapelna, Croatia to plant a church for Rom people.
- November 2014: Bp Peter Manto and Canon Bill Jerdan participated in a Southeast Asia Mission Roundtable in Singapore with ACNA and regional leaders. Then they visited the Colvin family. An REC Eucharist service was held with the participation of Archbishop Fredrick Belmonte of the APA Church in the Philippines.
- February 2015: Bp Jasmin Milić and Fr Almir Pehlić attended the Synod of Mid-America and visit seven REC parishes in Texas
- March 2015: Dr Jon Abboud taught a course on Pastoral Theology one week in the Mihael Starin (REC) Seminary and one week at the Theological College of Novi Sad, Serbia, where Bp Jasmin Milić also teaches and where the REC is seeking to develop ministry
- May 2015: The Rev. John Boonzaaijer and then Postulant Michael Vinson (Chapel of the Cross, Dallas TX) visited parishes in Croatia and Germany, attended the Croatian Synod with Bp Royal Grote, saw the "**Lutherhaus**" Reformation Museum in Germany and in discussion with church historian Bishop Jasmin Milić envisaged an appropriate Reformation Heritage Museum for learning and outreach in Croatia.
- May 2015: Mission to Cuba
- Spring 2015: The Rev Brian Foos and the St Andrew's Academy Choir visited Germany for 2 weeks, singing in public and church concerts and helping prepare the Knull Conference Center for summer ministry
- July-August 2015: Trudy Gelfand and Shawn Williams (Holy Trinity, Fairfield VA), Tucker, Bedford and Elijah Bain (Christ our Hope, Westpoint TN) served in the kitchen and camp ministry in Germany
- March 2016: Bishops Rennis Ponniah and Kuan Kim Seng (Singapore) and Dr Timothy Chong (Dean, Indonesia) visited the USA, meeting with Bishops Royal Grote and Peter Manto, the Colvins and Cn Bill Jerdan building fellowship and making plans for the Indonesia ministry.

- May 2016: Deacon Michael Vinson led seven-member team, including the Rev Dr Charles & Mrs. Jackie Erlandson (Good Shepherd, Tyler TX) and members of the St Timothy School Choir (Dallas TX). They visited several parishes in Croatia, singing in services and outdoor evangelism, and helping with construction work at Good Shepherd church. Dr Erlandson taught classes at Mihael Starin Seminary
- May 2016: Mission to Cuba
- July 2016: Deacon Mark and Mrs. Mary Woolsey (Providence Church, Weatherford TX) ministered at English Camp in Germany with several US young people.
- November 2016-January 2017: Cn Bill Jerdan was interim priest-in-charge of the English language congregation of the Anglican Church of Christ our Peace in Phnom Penh, Cambodia, while the Rev. Gregory Whitaker, ACNA missionary and his family had a short visit to supporters and family in the USA.
- Providentially, Bill and Diane Jerdan’s presence in Southeast Asia this past winter made it possible to see Matt Colvin at the Diocese of Singapore Synod in November and then visit with the Colvin family in Bandung, Indonesia in January as well as meet with the Dean and Assistant Dean of the Indonesian Anglican Deanery.
- *For seniors in good health, with a high level of resilience and adaptability and some intercultural experience, it is rewarding to discover that age is highly respected in most cultures. Leaving one’s comfort zone to provide needed skills and support in the majority world must not be done lightly but it is most rewarding! Join the Dorringtons and the Jerdans still doing it in their seventies!*
- Spring 2017: Presiding Bishop Ray Sutton attended synods in Germany and Croatia
- June 2017: Bishops and church planters from Germany, Croatia, Cuba and Brazil are attending this General Council

COMMUNICATION: Newsletter, Web Site, Facebook, Twitter

The BFM publishes a printed news update several times each year. This is sent by email to all clergy and parishes and anyone else who requests it. We ask parishes to print copies or otherwise distribute the information locally. The information can be downloaded from the BFM web site to be included in a parish newsletter, for instance.

The BFM web site (www.recbfm.org) is managed by Deaconess Teresa Johnson and includes mission updates, video clips, information and pictures of Short Term Missions and projects, and a section on how you can support the BFM. Please link the mission web site to your parish site.

You will find up to the minute information and pictures on our Facebook page (RECBFM) and Twitter feed (@RECBFM). Please “like”, “follow” and pray for the people and projects mentioned there. We encourage parishes to name someone to check these sites regularly so current prayer and praise subjects can be included in the prayer life of the church.

IN MEMORIAM

Bishop Royal U. Grote visited our German and Croatia/Serbia ministries every year and led the coordination of these ministries. We miss him greatly and will try our best to advance the ministries he developed.

The following retired REC missionaries were promoted to the Church Triumphant this past triennium:

- **Virginia Fleu** (October 20, 1920—August 23, 2014) Missionary to India 1948-1986

- **The Rev. Thomas Wilson** (February 6, 1919—November 17, 2014) Missionary to Morocco 1950-1967 and at the Radio School of the Bible in Marseille, France 1967-1985
- **Ethelyn Watson** (September 18, 1914—March 5, 2016) Missionary to India 1946-1969

BFM RETIREES AND “ALUMNI”

The Executive Secretary writes regularly to our REC retirees and alumni and visits them when possible. They include:

- Bishop Robert H. Booth (Sudan 1957-1960, Uganda 1960-1977)
- Lill Brodish (Germany 1953-1994)
- Judy King (Brazil 1974-2012) Spoke at Women’s Day 2017
- Dan & Jean Olsen (Sudan 1953-1962, Congo 1963-1964, Kenya 1965-1985)
- Bishop Oommen and Mrs. Mary Samuel (India 1987-2005)
- Fern Wilson (Morocco 1950-1967, France 1967-1985)

Greg and Helena Wright served with the Home Office of Arab World Ministry until that mission merged with Pioneers. Greg now serves half-time with the Diocese of the Northeast and is seeking additional employment. Sue Brodish ran a Christian Kindergarten in Germany, and now cares for her mother in Florida, where she has developed a caring ministry to the elderly. Her ministry is neither “Foreign Missions” nor under REC oversight, and is no longer with the BFM. We are thankful for her and other Reformed Episcopalians still serving in the Kingdom of God.

REQUESTS:

In closing, I repeat three requests, made by Bishop Royal Grote in previous reports:

1. That each person here, and their parish, commit themselves to prayer for the REC Churches worldwide and the BFM.
2. That every parish make foreign missions a part of its budget, above and beyond their tithe to their respective Diocese.
3. That each parish “adopt” a church or mission work in another country (or culture here in North America). Information can be obtained from the Executive Secretary.

I add a personal request, especially as I look back at the relationships Bishop Roy developed with our European partners, and the way his international ministry drew clergy and parishes in his diocese into such ministry: In view of the great variety of Anglican ministries that you, our Bishops, meet through GAFCON and the Global South, I respectfully ask every active REC Bishop to endeavor in the coming triennium to actively develop ONE reciprocal relationship with an overseas Anglican ministry in which you can invest yourself personally and perhaps lead your clergy and parishes into greater Kingdom service and growth.

Respectfully submitted,

Canon Bill Jerdan,
Executive Secretary

After completing his report, Canon Jerdan introduced The Rev. Dr. Matt Colvin who spoke to the Council about his family's experiences as missionaries to the Philippines and Indonesia, as well as his sadness in having to return to the states. Following his presentation, Rev. Colvin presented the newly elected Coadjutor for the Central States, Bishop Peter Manto, with a Bible stand from Indonesia. The Colvin's were given a rising ovation of thanks for their service. Bishop Manto offered a prayer for the Colvin family for their health and resettlement. Canon Jerdan reported that the Board of Foreign Missions had extended support for the Colvin family until the end of the year, or until Rev. Colvin is able to find employment.

Canon Jerdan then introduced The Rev. David Ayres from Berlin, Germany. Rev. Ayres reported on Christ Church Anglican Mission in Berlin which began one year ago. He also requested prayers for his wife's friend and colleague who disappeared in Mexico in February and has not been found. They will be hosting a memorial gathering for him in their home shortly after Rev. Ayres' return to Germany. He also spoke of their foster child from Afghanistan and a Syrian refugee who has been visiting the church and is contemplating becoming a Christian.

Canon Jerdan invited The Rev. John Boonzaaijer to the podium to share how he has involved his parish in the work of missions. Rev. Boonzaaijer offered a PowerPoint presentation outlining the steps they took as a parish to establish an attitude toward missional ministry and then to be involved in accomplishing their goal around the concept of "Look, Dream, Organize".

Mrs. Diane Jerdan gave a short presentation on the "International Café" concept as a platform for an informal introduction to share news and information about missions. The one-hour format includes food and refreshments from the country being presented, a presenter or missionary with a scripted presentation or activity, which would be enticing to children and adults, and sharing ways to be involved. The format is conducive to being used after church on Sundays during the hospitality hour.

Canon Jerdan concluded his report with an illustration from C. S. Lewis', Mere Christianity. A motion was heard and seconded to receive the REPORT OF THE BOARD OF FOREIGN MISSIONS. The motion carried.

The Very Rev. Canon Jason R. Grote, Treasurer for the Board of Foreign Missions, offered his report explaining that since he had included a summary in word form to accompany the report, he would not explain the report in detail unless there were questions. He did draw attention to the fact that the BFM had received just over \$480,000 in revenue during the triennium. Of that, only \$24,000 was used for operating expenses. Canon Grote assured the Council that nearly all donations go directly to missions and mission endeavors. The Rev. Wayne McNamara moved to receive the TREASURER'S REPORT FOR THE BOARD OF FOREIGN MISSIONS. The Rev. Willie Hill seconded. The motion carried.

REPORT of the TREASURER for the BOARD of FOREIGN MISSIONS

To the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church

Notes & Highlights

To accompany the 2014-2016 Financial Reports

The Board of Foreign Missions of the Reformed Episcopal Church

There are 3 pages to consider with the financial statements. These notes apply to the first 2 reports as the 3rd page, hopefully, is self-explanatory.

1) Statement of Financial Position

This is, basically, a Balance Sheet which shows our assets, liabilities, and any restricted funds we are holding for missionaries, etc. The remaining balance (Total assets less any liabilities and restricted funds) equals our unrestricted net assets. A summary of the report is as follows.

Total Assets – Currently, at the end of 2016, **we have \$351,161.70 in total assets.** Approximately \$226,500 is held in cash and \$124,500 is invested with Fidelity Brokerage.

Restricted Assets – These are the balances of each mission “fund”. Donations are received with a specific intent (i.e., “earmarked”) and the board endeavors to use 100% of those funds in accordance with that intent without any administrative fees deducted. This balance will change every year based on the timing and manner in which we receive and disburse the monies. To see what impacted the changes in balance, you would look at the final page of the financial packet regarding the Fund Accounting. We must ensure that we always have enough cash/cash- equivalent assets available to pay these balances. **Currently, at the end of 2016, we have \$65,277.35 in restricted assets.**

Unrestricted Net Assets = This is, basically, our General Fund. In every day terms – this would be your final bank balance after you have paid off all your other bills. It is the total of all the assets that do not have any restrictions placed on them. The Board can determine how and when to use these funds as it deems best.

Currently, at the end of 2016, we have \$281,552.90 in unrestricted net assets. We would like to keep a portion of these funds invested with the intent that the revenue generated by the investments will cover the approximate \$10,000/yr administrative and operational costs. Currently we have ~\$124,500 invested.

Note: In addition to the assets reported on this Statement, it is noted that the Sustentation Fund currently reports and manages the Eliza Dean Fund. This fund, dating back to pre-1900, benefits the Board of Foreign Missions. The current balance is approximately \$53,000 and is reported as a restricted asset on the Sustentation Fund financial reports and receives a proration of the total investment income. The Eliza Dean Fund is not reflected on the BFM financial reports. When a disbursement is made from the Eliza Dean Fund to the BFM, the BFM reflects that amount as a General Fund Donation. We intentionally stopped receiving distributions from the fund in 2016 as we do not currently need them for cash-flow purposes.

2) Statement of Activities

This is, essentially, an income statement. In a non-profit structure, the terms revenue and expenditures are used. Revenues are all the receipts of donations, investment income, etc. Expenditures are split into two main categories. Program Services are those items which directly support the purpose and mission of the Board’s existence. This would be all of our mission projects, missionaries, etc. The second category are Operational Expenses. These are expenses that occur which, while necessary to function, are not directly supporting our mission and purpose. They’re often called “overhead expenses”. The goal of any non-profit is to have a high percentage of revenue supporting their “Program Services” and a low-percentage supporting “Operational Expenses”.

Revenue –

We have two main sources of revenue: Donations and Investment Income.

Donations: Our total donations during the triennium were \$481,032.46.

NOTE: There was a about a 6.8% drop in total donations between 2014 and 2016. It is also noted that, in the previous triennium of 2011-2013, there was (apart from the National Church's \$60,000 support), \$530,319.66 in total donations. This reflects a total decrease of approximately \$49,000 between the two triennium totals and represents a 9.3% decrease.

Investment Revenue: Our net investment revenue was \$13,995.41. This fluctuates each year based on market performance. Overall, throughout the current triennium our portfolio averaged approximately 3.5% per year.

Expenditures -

During the Triennium – **we disbursed \$452,440.99 of monies to our Program Services.** Approximately \$365,000 of that were restricted assets (donations received with earmarks). In addition, we disbursed ~\$87,500 of unrestricted General Funds towards Program Services. To see how these monies were disbursed to the various funds, you can look at the Fund Accounting report (last page).

Our total Operational expenses were kept to a minimum at just over \$24,000. It is our desire to have our investment income be such that it can offset our operational expenses. During the triennium, we had ~\$24,000 in operational expenses and ~\$14,000 in investment income. This means we had to use ~\$10,000 of general fund donations to help offset our operational expenses.

Bottom Line

The total change to Unrestricted Net Assets (of the 'Profit/Loss' in a business world) for the triennium was (\$344.25). This means that, during the years of 2014-2016, we used \$344.25 of our 'stored-up general funds' to do what we do. In essence, we were break-even.

The Board of Foreign Missions Triennial
Report of the Treasurer for 2014 - 2016
Statement of Financial Position

ASSETS	Dec 31, 2014	Dec 31, 2015	Dec 31, 2016
Current Assets			
Cash & Cash Equivalents	\$173,369.26	\$213,256.07	\$220,163.42
(Includes Checking, Investment Cash Fund)			
Marketable Securities (Current Market Value)	\$123,902.79	\$114,130.20	\$124,423.28
Undeposited Funds at Year-End	<u>\$17,418.86</u>	<u>\$792.02</u>	<u>\$6,575.00</u>
Total Current Assets	\$314,690.91	\$328,178.29	\$351,161.70
Property & Equipment -Cost Value	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
TOTAL ASSETS	<u>\$314,690.91</u>	<u>\$328,178.29</u>	<u>\$351,161.70</u>
LIABILITIES & NET ASSETS			
Current Liabilities			
Pass Throughs	\$0.00	\$490.00	\$490.00
Pensions Payable	<u>\$0.00</u>	<u>\$426.59</u>	<u>\$3,871.45</u>
Total Current Liabilities	\$0.00	\$916.59	\$4,361.45
Temporarily Restricted Assets			
Brazil Missions (now Judy King Pension)	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
Christian Formation	\$500.00	\$500.00	\$500.00
Colvin, Matt & Sora	\$0.00	\$1,034.00	\$2,784.00
Croatia			
General	\$3,580.28	\$10,299.28	\$15,995.41
Kapelna	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$300.00
Karlovac	(\$200.00)	(\$2,600.00)	\$1,285.00
Short-Term Missions	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,000.00
Special Project	\$0.00	\$6,051.22	\$276.22
Cuba	\$200.00	\$200.00	\$0.00
Executive Secretary	\$0.00	\$7,078.74	\$8,693.10
Germany Missions			
Crofts	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$350.00
General	\$8,332.91	\$6,275.15	\$9,087.45
Jerdan, William (non Executive Secretary)	\$1,890.82	\$1,890.82	\$1,890.82
Kazi Fund	\$16,136.03	\$16,136.03	\$16,136.03
Mission Planning	\$5,705.00	\$3,434.35	\$3,434.35
Nepal Missions	\$3,144.97	\$3,144.97	\$3,144.97
Wright, Greg	<u>\$0.00</u>	<u>\$400.00</u>	<u>\$400.00</u>
Total Temporarily Restricted Assets	\$39,290.01	\$53,844.56	\$65,277.35

Unrestricted Net Assets			
<i>Prior Balance</i>	\$281,867.15	\$275,400.90	\$273,417.14
<i>Current Year Change</i>	<u>(\$6,466.25)</u>	<u>(\$1,983.76)</u>	<u>\$8,105.76</u>
Total Unrestricted Net Assets	\$275,400.90	\$273,417.14	\$281,522.90

TOTAL LIABILITIES & NET ASSETS	\$314,690.91	\$328,178.29	\$351,161.70
---	---------------------	---------------------	---------------------

The Board of Foreign Missions
Triennial Report of the Treasurer for 2014 - 2016
Statement of Activities

REVENUE	2014	2015	2016	Triennium Total
Contributions				
<i>General Fund</i>	\$37,447.96	\$27,767.85	\$30,572.78	\$95,788.59
<i>Memorial Donations Received</i>				
<i>Designated for Projects & Missions</i>	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,500.00	\$1,500.00
Total Contributions	<u>\$131,444.82</u>	<u>\$126,914.84</u>	<u>\$125,384.21</u>	<u>\$383,743.87</u>
	\$168,892.78	\$154,682.69	\$157,456.99	\$481,032.46
Investment Revenue				
<i>Fees</i>				
<i>Investment Income (Dividends, Cap Gains, Realized)</i>	(\$623.00)	(\$906.92)	(\$1,246.34)	(\$2,776.26)
<i>Unrealized Gain (Loss) on Investments</i>	\$11,235.01	\$8,450.98	\$4,369.94	\$24,055.93
Total Investment Revenue	<u>(\$3,348.83)</u>	<u>(\$9,860.03)</u>	<u>\$5,924.60</u>	<u>(\$7,284.26)</u>
	\$7,263.18	(\$2,315.97)	\$9,048.20	\$13,995.41
TOTAL REVENUES	\$176,155.96	\$152,366.72	\$166,505.19	\$495,027.87
EXPENDITURES				
Program & Fundraising Services <i>(see Additional Report)</i>				
<i>General Funds used for Program & Fundraising Svcs</i>				
<i>Designated Funds paid out for Program & Fundraising Svcs</i>	\$41,655.60	\$21,460.61	\$24,353.34	\$87,469.55
Total Program & Fundraising Services	<u>\$138,659.73</u>	<u>\$112,360.29</u>	<u>\$113,951.42</u>	<u>\$364,971.44</u>
	\$180,315.33	\$133,820.90	\$138,304.76	\$452,440.99
Operational Expenses				
<i>Accounting</i>				
<i>Advertising & Promotion</i>	\$2,559.18	\$2,500.00	\$2,504.99	\$7,564.17
<i>Bank & CC Fees</i>	\$396.76	\$0.00	\$148.30	\$545.06
<i>Dues & Subscriptions</i>	\$461.76	\$910.93	\$716.07	\$2,088.76
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	\$300.00	\$300.00	\$300.00	\$900.00
<i>Office Supplies & Expense</i>	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
<i>Travel & Meeting Expense</i>	\$1,662.77	\$1,555.91	\$2,016.03	\$5,234.71
Total Operational Expenses	<u>\$4,141.32</u>	<u>\$708.19</u>	<u>\$2,976.49</u>	<u>\$7,826.00</u>
	\$9,521.79	\$5,975.03	\$8,661.88	\$24,158.70
TOTAL EXPENDITURES	\$189,837.12	\$139,795.93	\$146,966.64	\$476,599.69
Increase (Decrease) in Net Assets (Restricted & Unrestricted)	(\$13,681.16)	\$12,570.79	\$19,538.55	\$18,428.18
Increase/ Decrease in Temporary Restricted Asset Balance	(\$7,214.91)	\$14,554.55	\$11,432.79	\$18,772.43
<i>This is the amount that we used from previous year fund balances (if negative) or the amount we put into funds balances for future use (if positive)</i>				
Increase (Decrease) in UNRESTRICTED NET ASSETS	(\$6,466.25)	(\$1,983.76)	\$8,105.76	(\$344.25)

This total is essentially the "Net Profit/Loss" in a for-profit business

This is the amount our General Fund changed by

The Board of Foreign Missions
 Triennial Report of the Treasurer for 2014 - 2016
 Statement of Program Services

Fund Name	Donations 2014	Donations 2015	Donations 2016	Beginning Fund Balance Dec. 31, 2013	Total Donations to Fund (2014-2016)	General Funds used for Missions (2014-2016)	Total Expenditures from Fund (2014-2016)	Change to Fund Balance (2014-2016)	Fund Balance Dec. 31, 2016
Brazil (now: Judy King Pension)	\$10,158.00	\$920.00	\$800.00	\$2,865.00	\$11,878.00	\$0.00	(\$14,743.00)	(\$2,865.00)	\$0.00
Croatia-Kapela	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$900.00	\$0.00	\$900.00	\$0.00	(\$600.00)	\$300.00	\$300.00
Croatia-Karlinvac	\$1,000.00	\$0.00	\$6,785.00	\$0.00	\$7,785.00	\$0.00	(\$6,500.00)	\$1,285.00	\$1,285.00
Croatia-Refugee Relief	\$0.00	\$1,738.00	\$719.00	\$0.00	\$2,454.00	\$0.00	(\$2,454.00)	\$0.00	\$0.00
Croatia-Special Project	\$0.00	\$15,167.25	\$4,225.00	\$0.00	\$19,392.25	\$5,000.00	(\$14,316.00)	\$276.22	\$176.22
Croatia-General	\$17,590.28	\$25,237.50	\$9,905.21	\$0.00	\$52,732.99	\$16,884.32	(\$53,621.90)	\$15,995.41	\$15,995.41
Cuba	\$500.00	\$500.00	\$6,072.84	\$0.00	\$7,072.84	\$1,000.00	(\$12,072.84)	\$0.00	\$0.00
Germany-Berlin	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$200.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	(\$200.00)	(\$200.00)	\$0.00
Germany-Crofts	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$350.00	\$0.00	\$350.00	\$3,200.00	(\$3,200.00)	\$350.00	\$350.00
Germany-General	\$28,102.84	\$26,297.99	\$31,457.18	\$12,475.54	\$85,857.79	\$9,865.29	(\$99,111.17)	(\$5,388.09)	\$9,087.45
Brodish, Sue	\$7,170.00	\$97.00	\$0.00	\$1,775.00	\$7,267.00	\$0.00	(\$9,042.00)	(\$1,775.00)	\$0.00
Colvin, Matt & Sara	\$22,959.00	\$20,884.00	\$26,664.00	\$4,205.00	\$70,607.00	\$12,915.21	(\$84,943.21)	(\$1,421.00)	\$2,784.00
Jordan, Bill (non Exec. Secr.)	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,896.82	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,896.82
Wright, Greg	\$4,765.00	\$5,705.00	\$5,670.00	\$2,500.00	\$16,340.00	\$0.00	(\$18,440.00)	(\$2,100.00)	\$400.00
Short-Term: Brazil	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$312.56	\$0.00	\$0.00	(\$312.56)	(\$312.56)	\$0.00
Short-Term: Croatia	\$550.00	\$0.00	\$4,800.00	\$0.00	\$5,350.00	\$2,158.30	(\$6,308.36)	\$1,000.00	\$1,000.00
Short-Term: Germany	\$1,575.90	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,000.00	\$1,575.90	\$1,731.38	(\$4,307.28)	(\$1,000.00)	\$0.00
Short-Term: Nepal/Singapore	\$1,100.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$3,144.97	\$1,100.00	\$3,808.64	(\$4,908.64)	\$0.00	\$3,144.97
Christian Formation	\$500.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$500.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$500.00	\$500.00
Mission Planning	\$5,705.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$5,705.00	\$0.00	(\$2,270.85)	\$3,434.35	\$3,434.35
Executive Secretary	\$29,769.00	\$30,271.10	\$26,888.00	\$0.00	\$86,928.10	\$20,007.18	(\$98,240.18)	\$8,693.10	\$8,693.10
AGMP Gap Year Program	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,500.00	(\$1,500.00)	\$0.00	\$0.00
Retired Missionary Supplements	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$3,399.17	(\$3,399.17)	\$0.00	\$0.00
(See with/Go/Watone)									
Kazi Fund	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$16,136.03	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$16,136.03
Total	\$131,444.82	\$126,914.84	\$125,884.21	\$46,504.92	\$383,743.87	\$87,469.55	(\$452,440.99)	\$18,772.43	\$65,277.35

Bishop Sutton called to resume the report from the Committee on Constitutions and Canons, allowing for 15 minutes to complete the presentation by Archdeacon Payne and Dss. Teresa Johnson. Archdeacon Payne summarized the other important changes shown in the report, beginning with Canon 4, Of a Board of Examining Chaplains, Section 3, to include Postulants, Deacons, and Deaconess Candidates for examination and oversight by the Board of Examining Chaplains. Rev. Willie Hill moved that the changes in Canon 4. Section 3 be adopted, and the motion was seconded. Hearing no discussion, the motion carried.

Archdeacon Payne introduced changes in Canon 19, Of Ministers and their Duties. The change eliminates a mandatory retirement age for clergy with the proviso that beginning at age 75, the clergyman offer to retire from his office each year there forward triggering a yearly evaluation of fitness for duty by the corresponding entity in parish or diocese. In the case of diocesan bishops, a temporary plan must be in place to provide oversight in the event the bishop can no longer continue in office until such time that an election can be held. A motion to adopt the amendments to Canon 19 was heard and seconded. The motion carried.

Canon 55, *Of a Standard of Uniformity in Ecclesiastical Titles*, was amended as a matter of housekeeping to include duly instituted Presbyters as Rectors or Vicars to be consistent with the standard in ecclesiastical titles including the proper form of address. A motion was heard for the adoption of the amendment and seconded. The motion carried.

Canon 34, *Of the Solemnization of Holy Matrimony*, was amended to include the following words, “However, in accordance with the clear teaching of Holy Scripture and the universal practice of the historic Church, no Minister of this Church shall officiate or solemnize any marriage or purported union except that which is between one man and one woman.” Archdeacon Payne explained that it was necessary to include a more specific definition of Holy Matrimony to clarify the position and practice of the Reformed Episcopal Church. He further stated that this canon would act as a temporary “place holder” until such time as the canon on Marriage for the ACNA has been completed and adopted by the Provincial Assembly. A motion was heard and seconded to adopt the amendment to the Canon. During discussion a request was made for the REC bishops to issue a statement on Holy Matrimony to include guidelines for the parishes in light of the current situation. Archdeacon Payne concurred, stating that such a statement from the bishops would be an aid in drafting the new Canon. Bishop Sutton asked that it be included with the tasks for the COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTION AND CANONS. Bishop Sutton then called for the question. The motion to adopt the amendment to Canon 34 was carried unanimously.

Canon 56, *Of Cathedral Churches and the Designation Thereof*, was amended in order to place in the Canons what is current practice in accordance with Anglican tradition in terms of the designation of cathedrals within a diocese. Canon Mook moved adoption of the amendments to Canon 56, as well as the changes and corrections made to Canons 42, 43, 44, and 45. The motion was seconded and carried. The COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONS AND CANONS received applause in recognition of their work and service.

[The complete REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONS AND CANONS may be found on page 62.]

The Very Rev. Canon Jason Grote then offered a motion to file all further reports without recommendations, and that those with recommendations be presented for adoption. The motion was seconded and carried.

Here follows the reports without recommendations that were filed:

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

55th General Council

June 14-16, 2017

David J. Bosch in his classic, *Transforming Mission*, states that, “. . . we see fellow-Christians not as rivals or opponents but as partners [i.e. in mission], even if we may be passionately convinced that their views are in need of major corrections” (p. 191, brackets mine). This remarkable statement summarizes so well our work in ACNA/REC toward a new ecumenism of partnering for the Gospel, recognizing differences, and yet striving to fulfill our Lord’s High Priestly prayer in John 17 to the greatest extent possible prior to the Second Advent. To this end we have continued with God’s help over the last six months to carry out the work of your Interchurch Relations Committee in conjunction with my responsibilities as Dean of the Ecumenical Relations Task Force in ACNA. We have been involved in a number of major developments and activities over the last triennium. Below is my summary followed by individual reports of some of our ERTF Bishops in ACNA who work in concert with our work on the Interchurch Relations Committee of the REC.

First, undoubtedly the most long-awaited step toward the possibility of ecumenical dialogue with our Roman Catholic brothers and sisters materialized this past fall. If you will recall, at the beginning of ACNA Archbishop Duncan and I began going to Atlanta to share with the Roman Catholic ecumenical representative Archbishop Wilton Gregory and other ecumenical leaders, the developments of GAFCON and ACNA. (FYI you may remember that Archbishop Gregory gave his Episcopal staff to Archbishop Foley for his installation.) These meetings were sometimes annual and most times occasional. We appealed to them for a consideration of what has been called, “a differentiated dialogue.” This means that we were essentially asking them to start a second, Anglican ecumenical dialogue with ACNA and GAFCON, differentiated from the one with The Episcopal Church. Historically Rome has only had one dialogue with Anglicans. This differentiated approach was and is a new concept. Even with supplemental meetings and trips to the Vatican, although our Roman brothers expressed a level of openness to the concept of differentiated dialogue, they could not see a way to do it while maintaining the first dialogue.

Then this past fall in Chicago, under Bishop Menees excellent chairmanship of our dialogue, we were told for the first time that the Roman Church would be willing to enter official conversations for a period of two to three years with the goal of seeking at that point approval from their U.S. Conference of Bishops for starting a recognized dialogue. In the mean time, although we’re not yet at the point of official dialogue, we have received approval for the next step to it, which is annually meeting with the ecumenical leaders of the Roman Church to address topics of mutual interest and common cause. This will involve inviting scholars from both sides to present papers and to interact with each other around the presentations. Timely and exciting for both of us, our Roman brothers and sisters picked the topic of Religious Liberty for our first study of mutual concern. Bishop Menees offers further details of what this will mean on an annual basis.

Second, with the retirement of Bishop Winn Mott, I have asked Bishop Charles Masters to take over the chairmanship of the North American Lutheran Church dialogue. He has graciously accepted the invitation and already he has been involved in two dialogues this past summer and fall. His full report of activities is below.

Perhaps the most significant development from this dialogue is the request to pursue a joint conference on, “Discipleship in the context of churches with sacramental traditions.” This vision reflects the essence of what we’ve been calling the “new ecumenism.” The thought is that the NALC and ACNA could co-sponsor a conference looking at the important subject of discipleship, but from the perspective of churches with liturgy and sacraments so central to their worship and life.

Third, we had another historic meeting and gathering with our brothers from the Orthodox Church in America. In August Archbishop Foley and our ecumenical team that went to Moscow, travelled to meet with Metropolitan Tikhon of the OCA at their beautiful national headquarters in Syosset, New York. This was the first opportunity to meet with the OCA leadership since we made our historic journey to Moscow in August of 2015. After reporting to them, and sharing a meal, we turned to the discussion of the possibility of Patriarch Kirill of the Russian Orthodox Church and Metropolitan Tikhon coming to our next Provincial Council. There was even some discussion of the potential for a meeting with our GAFCON Primates in Jerusalem, 2018. Bishop Kevin Allen offers a more detailed summary below including some stunning pictures in their chapel at the national headquarters.

Fourth to note with you, our dialogue with the Polish National Church continues to move forward. Bishop Richard Lipka leads our ACNA team. (By the way, he speaks fluent Polish.) The dialogue this past fall concentrated on a discussion about the Filioque clause in the Nicene Creed. Polish Christianity has interfaced

in its history with the Eastern Orthodox Churches. The PNCC reflects this in that they use the original Nicene Creed that does not have the Filioque, “and the son.” Our liturgy allows for the Nicene Creed to be said in its original wording, as indicated by a rubric in the ACNA BCP. For the complete report, see Bishop Richard’s summary later in this document.

Finally, at the end of this report are pictures from a visit with the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Dakovo, Croatia, the Most Rev. Duro Hranic, and his ecumenical officer. Bishop Jasmin Millic, our Suffragan Bishop of the Missionary Diocese of Croatia, who had already achieved ecumenical contact, took me for this important introduction and meeting. You will note in one of the pictures that we were asked to sign the historic guest book of the cathedral, St. Peter’s. The Archbishop specifically requested a note of greetings from Bishop Jasmin and me, which we were pleased to provide. In a part of the world where there has been so much war and turmoil, the people of God in various branches of Christ’s Church enjoy a greater level of unity. The Archbishop has been supportive of the Protestant and Reformed Churches in his country. He even made us aware that the Archbishop of this see in the 19th century was in great opposition to Vatican I, in which papal infallibility was approved.

There was much more activity on the ecumenical front. The aforementioned were the highlights. For additional information, please read through the reports. We met for example with the Lutheran Church Missouri Synod, March 5-7, at the seminary of their sister church in Canada, Concordia Lutheran Theological Seminary in St. Catherine’s, Ontario Canada. Please continue to pray for the vital work toward the fulfillment of the Lord’s Prayer in John 17, not forgetting that unity among true believers in Jesus Christ strengthens mission: “That we might be one that the world might believe.” Truly we are seeing what we say at every REC service of Holy Communion fulfilled: “Our fellow Christians of other branches of Christ’s Church who love our Divine Lord and Savior Jesus Christ in sincerity, are affectionately invited to the Lord’s Table.” Thank you again for the privilege of serving our church.

Respectfully Submitted,

The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.
Chairman

Individual Bishops Reports

Roman Catholic Ecumenical Report – ACNA & the USCCB

In June this year I met with members of the Ecumenical Committee of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops (USCCB) recommending that they enter into a differentiated conversation/dialogue with us in the ACNA. The meeting went positively and we were invited to meet formally in Chicago.

In October +Ray Sutton, +Clark Lowenfield, +Eric Menees and Fr. Greg Peters met with +Mitchell Rozanski (USCCB Chair of Ecumenical & Interreligious Affairs) Fr. John Crossin (Executive Director) and Fr. Ron Roberson (Staff scholar for Orthodox & ARCUSA relations) at the Westin Hotel, Chicago.

The meeting lasted approximately five hours and was very cordial. At the outset we agreed to discuss the current state of affairs in our respective churches and ways of moving forward in relationship- planning for the future.

Moving forward the question of an Ecumenical “Conversation” or “Dialogue” was discussed. An Ecumenical Dialogue would require the consent of the USCCB as well as approval by the ACNA College of Bishops. Although it was expressed that official dialogue is our ultimate goal, it was deemed best as a first step to pursue

building relationships and focusing at this time on concrete issues of mutual need and concern for a couple of years of conversation before entering official dialogue.

We decided to meet again next year on October 11, 2017 in Chicago. We further mutually agreed that a constructive way to move forward would be to address the question of Religious Liberty inviting a Roman Catholic Moral Theologian and an Anglican Constitutional Lawyer to address the issues facing us, looking at specific ways that we can work together proactively.

The Rev. James Sweeney, an Anglican Priest in San Joaquin, and a Constitutional Lawyer will represent us in this conversation in October. The USCCB has not yet named the Moral Theologian who will be representing them.

Respectfully submitted,

The Rt. Rev. Eric Vawter Menees

Orthodox Church in America and the Russian Orthodox Church



The Orthodox Church in American-Anglican Church in North America Dialogue Committee convened August 17 & 18 2016 at the Chancery of the OCA on Long Island which was highlighted by a dinner meeting with Archbishop Foley Beach and Metropolitan Tikhon. It was a wonderful occasion to share with each other good stories of each Church's growth and mutual challenges for the future. The Archbishop and Metropolitan are hopeful they can meet annually for prayer, encouragement and fellowship as brothers in Christ and to further encourage our dialogue.



The V. Rev. Archpriest Chad Hatfield, Dean of St. Vladimir’s Seminary, and the Rt. Rev. Kevin Bond Allen co-chaired the meeting which included an Orthodox worship service in the Chancery Chapel and Anglican Morning Prayer our second day. The Most Rev. Archbishop Melchizedek of Pittsburgh presented his paper on Ecclesiology which raised excellent questions for future Orthodox/Anglican dialogue. The Rt Rev Bishop Ray Sutton gave a response and led discussions which included the Anglican perspective. Bishop Kevin then shared the recent papers on Hermeneutics and Ecclesiology prepared for the ACNA College of Bishops by the Holy Orders Task Force. Dr. Michael Howell gave an overview of communications and research and online archiving of international Orthodox/Anglican documents, statements and publications.



The second session included our ongoing series of presenting papers on the what we share in common and what we differ on in ministry and theology. For this meeting The Rt. Rev. Keith Ackerman gave a presentation on Anglican Priesthood and the response on comparison to Orthodox Priesthood was presented by Father John Parker of the OCA from Charleston SC.

We then continued our follow up work from our historic meeting in Moscow with Metropolitan Kirill and Archbishop Beach on the new ecumenism for the Church. Fr. Chad Hatfield presented and led the discussion on what this looks like and its implications are for the future. Bishop Kevin Allen then reviewed our ongoing assignments for producing a book on the history and future of the Orthodox And Anglican dialogue and we agreed to meet again in summer of 2017.

Participants:

OCA: The Most Rev. Archbishop Melchizedek, The V. Rev. Archpriest Chad Hatfield, The Rev. John Parker

ACNA: The Rt. Rev Bishop Kevin Allen, The Rt Rev Bishop Ray Sutton, The Rt. Rev. Keith Ackerman, Dr. Michael Howell.

The Rt. Rev. Kevin Allen
Assistant Dean of the ERTF
Chair of the Orthodox Dialogue

The Polish National Catholic Dialogue

The ninth meeting of the ACNA/PNCC Ecumenical Dialogue Committee met on September 13-14, 2016 at the PNCC parish of St. Michael the Archangel in Cedar lake, IN. The ACNA reported on the progress of the Task Force on Holy Orders and the ACNA effort to establish dioceses with distinct geographical boundaries. The PNCC reported on their Year of Diocesan Synods and their National Youth Convocation. Additionally, the PNCC discussed the efforts of the Nordic Catholic Church to organize congregations in England that have left the Anglican Church to join it.

Joint discussion was held concerning the Filioque. The ACNA took the action to consult with Bishop Sutton to draft a statement to remove the Filioque from the Nicene-Constantinople Creed.

The tenth meeting of the ACNA/PNCC Ecumenical Dialogue Committee will be on February 15-16, 2017 at the ACNA Cathedral of St. Vincent in Fort Worth Texas. Topics to be discussed include Apostolic Succession, and Ecclesiology/Christology.

Submitted by The Right Reverend Richard Lipka

North American Lutheran Church Dialogue

In September, 2016 it was my honour to succeed Bishop Win Mott as a member of the ACNA/ NALC Dialogue.

There are four representatives from each church. It is a very warm and open group who get along very well. Along with Bishop Ray, our four are the Reverend Dr Jonathan Riches, The Reverend Travis Boline, Dr Gerald McDermott and now myself.

It has been my joy to join these meetings, the first in Dallas in September and the most recent one this December, 2016 near Sarasota , Florida.

So far during my time, we have been working at establishing working documents on four areas: Baptism, Holy Communion, Gospel and Salvation and most recently the Bible, God's Written Word.

The purpose is to establish sufficient agreements both ways so that in the near future we might be able to work together for the gospel in some common events specifically is discipleship and making disciples .

The goal therefore is unity for mission.

Some of these documents have already been reviewed and agreed to by our College .There is nothing this time to bring before the College other than to say we anticipate bringing a document to the College perhaps the next time with the hope that this might lead to some events and conferences done together which might strengthen both in our work of making disciples as we seek to reach North America with the transforming love of Christ.

So far the gatherings have been for me, very encouraging and well worth the effort. The fact that the goal is missional makes these discussions very gratifying.

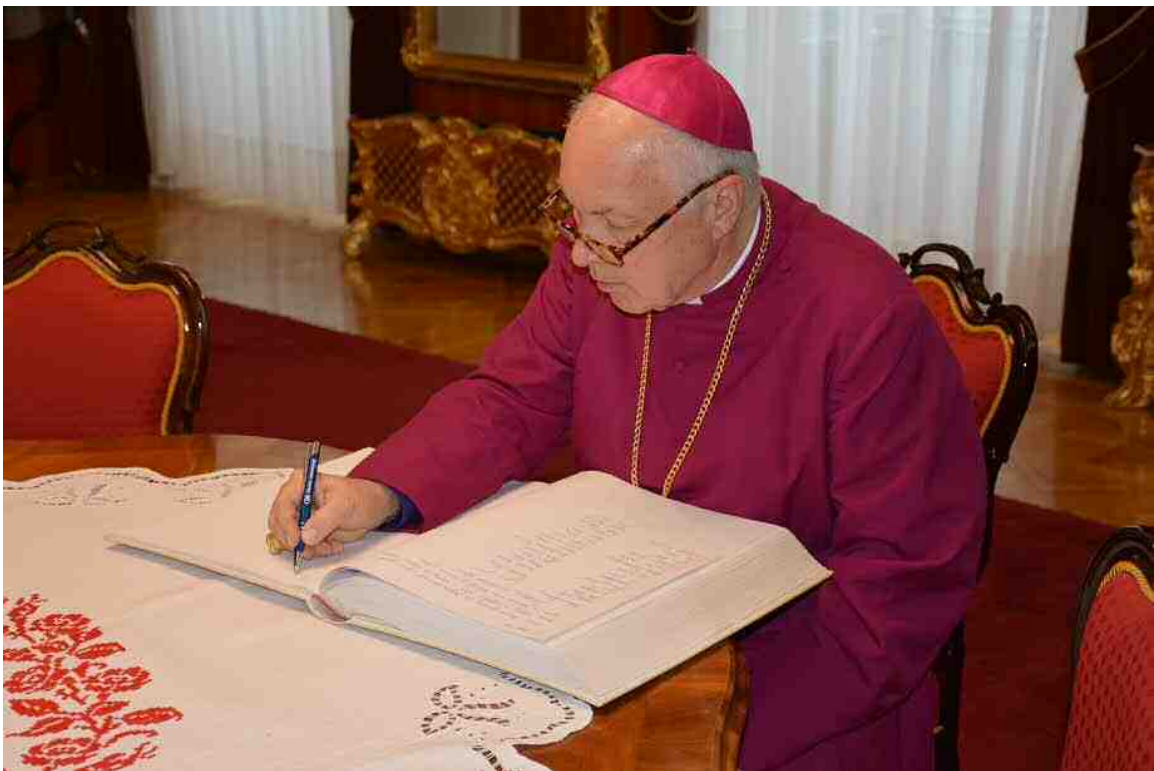
Bishop Charlie Masters

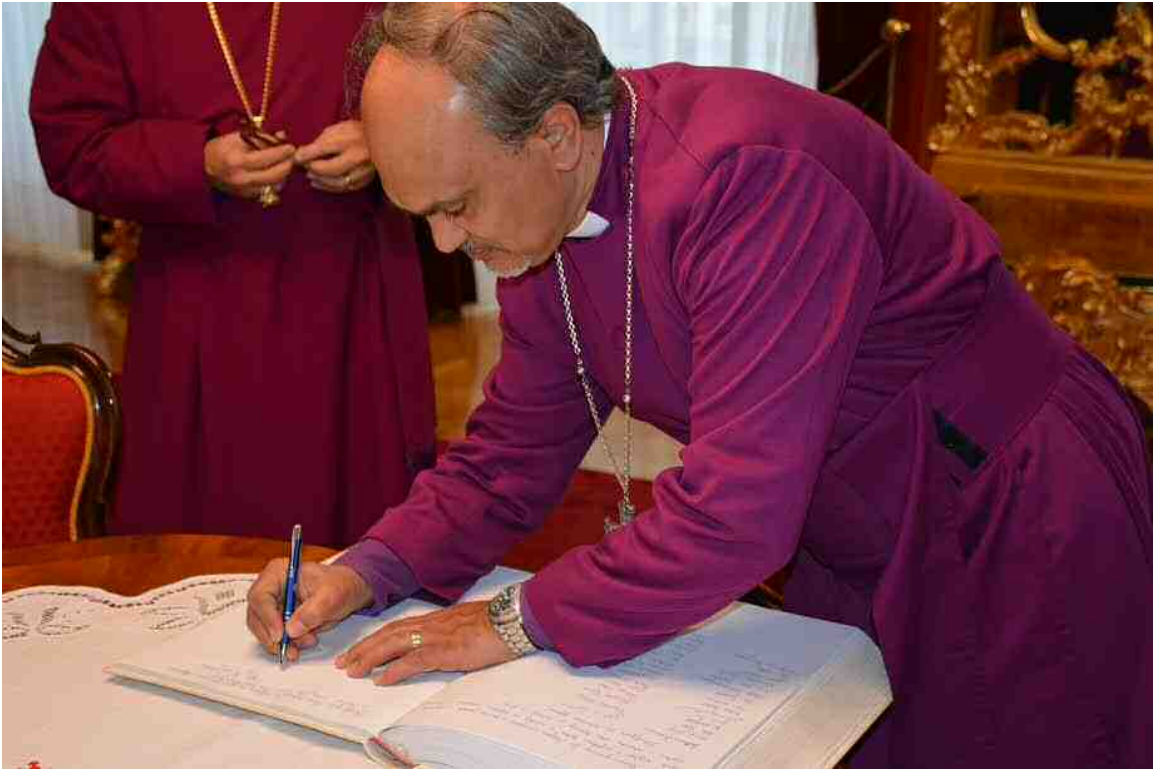
The Lutheran Church Missouri Synod Dialogue

The ACNA Dialogue team with the Lutheran Church Missouri Synod and their sister church the Lutheran Church Canada is represented by the Rt. Rev. David Hicks, the Rt. Rev. Charlie Master, the Rev. Canon Dr. Jonathan Riches, the Rev. Ron Allen, and the Rev. Peter Frank. Since the release of the comprehensive interim report, "On Closer Acquaintance," issued in February 2016 the dialogue has not met face to face. While the fall 2016 meeting had to be cancelled because of unforeseen obligations of most of the members of the LCMS team, the dialogues will continue March 5-7, 2017 at Concordia Lutheran Theological Seminary in St. Catherines, Ontario with discussion of the Decalogue and its application to pastoral ministry. worship, and practice in our traditions.

The Rev. Canon Dr. Jonathan S. Riches
Dean
Reformed Episcopal Seminary

Canon Theologian
Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic REC -- Anglican Church in North America





**The Reformed Episcopal Church
State of the Church Report
As of December 31, 2016**

Diocese	Total Parishes & Missions/ Extensions & Ministries	Parishes that did NOT report	Baptized Members	Communicant Members	Average Sunday Attendance	% of Membership v. Average Attendance	Baptisms 2014- 2016	Confirmations 2014-2016
Central States	19	3	1097	773	737	67%	107	122
Mid-America	34	4	2089	1694	1364	65%	176	193
Northeast & Mid-Atlantic	27	4	1801	1458	1146	64%	141	147
Southeast	33	6	2015	1728	1104	55%	139	134
Totals	113	17	7002	5653	4351	62%	563	596

This report was compiled on May 25, 2017. Submissions after that date are not reflected. If any submissions were received after May 25, the report will be corrected and the updated report will be submitted to the General Council Secretary for inclusion in the Journal of the 55th General Council.

The Statistical Information was obtained from Parish Certification forms for the 55th General Council. The committee notes that 20 parishes did not complete the certification form. Therefore, the total membership reported in this report is not completely accurate.

It is noted that since the previous General Council, the Diocese of the West transferred to the ACNA. Some parishes voted to remain with REC and are now resident in the Diocese of Mid-America. The Diocese of Western Canada also voted to become a part of the Diocese of Mid-America and are now reported as such. A list of those parishes is included on the Diocese of Mid-America report.

Respectfully Submitted,

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote
Committee Chairman

The 55th General Council | 2017

Diocese of the Central States
The Rt. Rev. Daniel Morse, Ordinary
The Rt. Rev. Peter Manto, Suffragan

	Parish	City	State	Total Members as of 12/31/2016	Communicants as of 12/31/2016	Average Sunday Attendance	Baptisms 2014-2016	Confirmations 2014-2016
1	All Saints	Lynchburg	VA	-	-	-	-	-
2	All Saints	Raleigh	NC	73	64	45	3	7
3	Christ our Hope	Dayton	OH	114	66	76	7	13
4	Christ our Hope	Westpoint	TN	31	31	22	41	11
5	Christ the King	Dayton	OH	89	51	75	20	15
6	Christ the Redeemer	Owensboro	KY	7	7	7	0	0
7	Church of the Redeemer	Wilson	NC	17	12	10	4	5
8	Church of our Saviour	Leesburg	VA	112	70	55	5	15
9	Covenant	Roanoke	VA	-	-	-	-	-
10	Holy Cross	Midlothian	VA	-	-	-	-	-
11	Holy Trinity	Fairfax	VA	81	66	47	4	5
12	St. Andrew's	Appomattox	VA	-	-	-	-	-
13	St. Andrew's	Asheboro	NC	-	-	-	-	-
14	St. James	Memphis	TN	155	138	75	7	11
15	St. John's	Chelsea	AL	67	59	56	3	5
16	St. Jude's Anglican	Richmond	VA	55	47	42	0	4
17	St. Lazarus Mission		OH	102	6	69	3	0
18	Trinity Church	Evansville	IN	50	37	36	4	10
19	Trinity Church	Mason	OH	103	79	82	6	15
				1056	733	697	107	116

The 55th General Council | 2017

Diocese of Mid-America
The Rt. Rev. Ray Sutton, Ordinary

	Parish	City	State	Total Members as of 12/31/2016	Communicants as of 12/31/2016	Average Sunday Attendance	Baptisms 2014-2016	Confirmations 2014-2016		
1	All Saints	Shreveport	LA	53	52	22	3	4		
2	Apple Valley Ministry Care	Apple Valley	CA	1	1	14	0	0		
3	Chapel of the Cross	Dallas	TX	132	96	109	21	18		
4	Christ Anglican	Hot Springs	AR	-	-	-	-	-		
5	Christ's Chapel	Riverside	CA	12	12	16	0	1		
6	Christ the Redeemer (Extension Work)	Greenville	CA	(Totals included in St. Andrew's - Chester, CA)					-	-
7	Church of the Blessed Trinity	Alpine	CA	-	-	-	-	-		
8	Church of our Savior	Joplin	MO	-	-	-	-	-		
9	Covenant Church	Heber Springs	AR	19	18	25	8	8		
10	Good Shepherd	Tyler	TX	141	99	109	10	32		
11	Holy Communion	Dallas	TX	420	358	236	21	24		
12	Holy Cross	Alpine	TX	42	41	28	7	12		
13	Holy Trinity	Houston	TX	100	100	65	9	9		
14	Holy Trinity	Webster Groves	MO	60	49	45	3	2		
15	Holy Trinity	Colwood, BC	CANADA	31	22	21	5	2		
16	Living Word	Courtenay, BC	CANADA	54	33	39	11	6		
17	Mariners Church	Detroit	MI	-	-	-	-	-		
18	Providence	Corpus Christi	TX	50	31	30	11	5		
19	Providence	Weatherford	TX	12	9	17	3	0		
20	Resurrection	Crosby	TX	69	41	40	7	15		
21	St. Andrew's	Tinley Park	IL	101	58	52	1	0		
22	St. Andrew's	Chester	CA	38	33	30	8	7		
23	St. Barnabas	Bellville	TX	25	24	15	2	0		
24	St. Francis	Spring	TX	42	42	38	3	2		
25	St. Matthias	Katy	TX	91	63	55	7	4		
26	St. Michael's	Tulsa	OK	26	26	23	1	9		
27	St. Pauls	Baton Rouge	LA	39	32	30	1	5		
28	St. Paul's	Houston	TX	80	66	50	13	7		
29	St. Stephen's	Cedar Grove	WI	3	3	3	0	0		
30	St. Stephen's	Flowood	MS	177	149	97	5	5		
31	St. Stephen's	Montrose	CO	56	50	38	5	4		
32	St. Thomas of Canterbury	Houston	TX	125	110	74	7	7		
33	St. Timothy's	Jonesboro	AR	78	64	31	4	4		
34	Trinity	Pagosa Springs	CO	12	12	12	0	1		
				2089	1694	1364	176	193		

The following are noted activities during the past triennium

All Saints - Durango, CO - Closed 2016
 All Saints - Chicago, IL - Merged with St. Andrew's Tinley Park - 2015
 Church Church - Ft. Worth, TX - Closed - 2016
 Christ the Redeemer Mission - Whitewater, IL - closed 2015
 Good Shepherd Mission - Mena, AR - closed 2016
 St. Augustine Mission - Omaha, NE - closed 2015
 St. Alban's - Ethal, LA - 2016
 St. Thomas - Mt. Home, AR - transferred out of the REC - 2015

Christ the Redeemer Mission - Greenville, CA - Transferred from the West
 Church of the Blessed Trinity - Alpine, CA - Transferred from the West
 St. Andrew's Church and School - Chester, CA Transferred from the West
 Holy Trinity - Colwood, British Columbia - Transferred from Western Canada
 Living Word - Courtenay, British Columbia - Transferred from Western Canada

The 55th General Council | 2017

Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic

The Rt. Rev. David Hicks, Ordinary

The Rt. Rev. Charles Gillin, Suffragan

	Parish	City	State	Total Members as of 12/31/2016	Communicants as of 12/31/2016	Average Sunday Attendance	Baptisms 2014-2016	Confirmations 2014-2016
1	Bishop Cummins	Catonsville	MD	161	153	83	2	4
2	Church of the Atonement	Philadelphia	PA	19	14	14	2	0
3	Church of the Messiah	Philadelphia	PA	29	30	12	4	0
4	Church of Our Redeemer	Jersey City	NJ	61	61	38	2	7
5	Covenant Chapel	Basking Ridge	NJ	54	51	40	0	0
6	Emmanuel	Pipersville	PA	-	-	-	-	-
7	Emmanuel	Somerville	NJ	34	35	30	0	5
8	Faith Church	Baltimore	MD	60	48	40	8	6
9	Good Shepherd	West Bridgewater	MA	93	84	65	12	4
10	Grace Church	Collingdale	PA	183	129	85	18	21
11	Grace Church	Havre-de-grace	MD	-	-	-	-	-
12	Grace Church	Scranton	PA	59	39	40	10	9
13	Holy Trinity	Brooklyn	NY	-	-	-	-	-
14	Jesus the Good Shepherd	Brooklyn	NY	-	-	-	-	-
15	St. Alban's	New York	NY	57	48	34	11	10
16	St. George's	Hamilton, Ontario	CANADA	143	26	50	2	2
17	St. John's by-the-sea	Ventnor	NJ	45	44	33	3	5
18	St. Luke's	New Providence	NJ	24	21	15	0	5
19	St. Luke's/Bishop Hoffman	Philadelphia	PA	20	20	12	0	0
20	St. Mark's	Rydal	PA	108	77	89	15	7
21	St. Mary's	Bronx	NY	230	200	175	32	32
22	St. Matthew's	Havertown	PA	77	69	50	3	7
23	St. Patrick's (Extension Work)	Norristown	PA	This is an Extension Work and not reported				
24	St. Paul's	Oreland	PA	32	31	22	1	2
25	St. Peters	Chesapeake City	MD	59	65	30	8	1
26	St. Stephen's	Eldersburg	MD	238	198	168	8	17
27	St. Timothy's	Mt. Laurel	NJ	15	15	21	0	3
				1801	1458	1146	141	147

The 55th General Council | 2017

Diocese of the Southeast

The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden, Ordinary

The Rt. Rev. William White, Suffragan

	Parish	City	State	Total Members as of 12/31/2016	Communicants as of 12/31/2016	Average Sunday Attendance	Baptisms 2014-2016	Confirmations 2014-2016
2	All Saints	Greenville	SC	92	77	52	4	7
3	Atonement	Mt. Pleasant	SC	-	-	-	-	-
4	Bethlehem	Moncks Corner	SC	40	40	26	4	0
5	Calvary	St. Stephen	SC	76	70	55	12	12
6	Christ's Church	Johns Island	SC	38	38	7	0	1
7	Emmanuel	Alvin	SC	32	32	22	0	0
8	Good Shepherd	Bonneau	SC	54	45	24	2	4
9	Grace	Moncks Corner	SC	-	-	-	-	-
10	Holy Comforter	Moncks Corner	SC	45	45	37	0	0
11	Holy Rock	Mt. Carmel	SC	-	-	-	-	-
12	Holy Trinity	Charleston	SC	32	25	8	2	2
13	Immanuel	Cross	SC	62	55	45	3	0
14	Intercession	Wando	SC	26	26	20	1	0
15	Liberty	Jamestown	SC	72	2	35	12	8
16	Messiah	Pineville	SC	-	-	-	-	-
17	Mt. Carmel	Goose Creek	SC	-	-	-	-	-
18	Mt. Olivet	Ravenel	SC	130	118	95	8	3
19	Nazareth	Moncks Corner	SC	252	182	130	7	12
20	New Bethel	North Charleston	SC	160	145	35	23	16
21	New Israel	Charleston	SC	140	62	81	12	21
22	New St. Thomas	Columbia	SC	48	48	30	3	7
23	Promiseland	Johns Island	SC	16	16	5	2	2
24	Redeemer	Pineville	SC	175	168	66	4	6
25	St. Andrew's	Savannah	GA	104	89	76	13	15
26	St. James	Cordesville	SC	-	-	-	-	-
27	St. John's	Charleston	SC	135	121	87	14	8
28	St. Luke's	Charleston	SC	120	102	80	2	2
29	St. Matthew's	North Charleston	SC	31	25	15	5	7
30	St. Michael's	St. Stephen	SC	44	38	20	1	0
31	St. Paul's	Moncks Corner	SC	42	42	30	1	1
32	St. Thomas	Moncks Corner	SC	-	-	-	-	-
33	Zion	Edisto Island	SC	15	15	8	0	0
				1981	1626	1089	135	134

REPORT of *the*
COMMITTEE on YOUNG PEOPLE’S WORK
to the
 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church

Below is a summary of activities involving the youth of the Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic, the Diocese of Southeast and the Diocese of Mid-America of the Reformed Episcopal Church during the 2014-2016 Triennium.

Annual Princess Tea – a program held in the **Diocese of the Southeast** during the month of February. Initiated more than 50 years ago as a fund raiser to support the annual Women’s Day Project, the program is designed to provide an opportunity for youth of the diocese to showcase their talents through the performing arts: vocal music, instrumental music, oration, and dance. Young people from across the diocese gather on a Sunday afternoon for an exciting time of praise and fellowship.

During each year of the triennium Princess Teas (which in recent years have become Princess and Prince Teas) were held in February in one of the churches in three of the four convocations of the Diocese of the Southeast. The offerings collected at the Annual Tea are forwarded to the Committee on Women’s Ministry to help them meet their Annual Women’s Day Project Luncheon Goal. During this triennium alone, the young people contributed thousands of dollars towards the projects.

Camping Ministries

The Camping Ministry of the **Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic** currently sponsors three main events Winter camp, Summer Camp and Octoberfest. Additional events and programs were added during the triennium.

2014 -15 Camps – Our winter retreat was well attended and fruitful, as Mr. Bill Vowles, a postulant and seminarian, led us in discussions in the Parable of the Prodigal Son. We thank Bill for honoring his commitment to speak at the camp even as he had a death in his family.

- The Very Rev. Jonathan Riches and William Jenkins led our summer campers through the many stories and lessons that can be found in the book of Genesis. This was also the first year where we hosted a counselor training the weekend prior to Summer Camp led by Mr. Steven Hoopes. This was a resounding success. Instructions in the Anglican Way were included in the training sessions.

- The Rev. Justin Forsberg lead in a discussion of prayer in the Scriptures at the Octoberfest!

Plans are made for a spring event at Reformed Episcopal Seminary that will provide older youth with the opportunity to take an introductory level seminary class while still enjoying the fun of a lock in.

2016 - Winter camp led by the Rev. Deacon Bart Gingerich through a study of remarkable Christians, from the New Testament down to the present, focusing on the sufferings and death of some of Christ’s most faithful martyrs.

- Summer camp led by Canon William Jenkins and the Rev. Mike Blitz exploring “Heroes of the Bible.”

A new program was started at Summer camp called “family Camp”. In an attempt to retain the services of counselors with small children, and to expose children at an even younger age to the gospel and camp life, five families (both parents and children) also attended this year. The program was an enormous success.

- The Rev. Jason Holloway led the March Retreat. His lessons explored the topic “Words Matter”. Campers were reminded of the Scripture’s injunctions against lying, gossip, and other sins of the tongue, while being encouraged to use their words for building others up and specifically for evangelism.

The COYPW co-sponsored, along with Reformed Episcopal Seminary, the Spiritual Education and Formation of Youth Retreat at the Seminary for high school, college and early career-aged youth. This year's theme was "Peacemaking." Deacon Shawn Riley was the instructor on this occasion.

A special thanks to Mr. William "Billy" Jenkins for his leadership in the Committee on Young People's Work in the Diocese of the Northeast.

The camping ministry of the **Diocese of the Southeast** evolved out of the Young People's Leadership Conference, which was established by Bishop Joseph Kearney and The Rev. James Harris. In 1963, the first camp was held for one week at Bethel Bible Camp in Columbia, SC. In 1964, two weeks of camp were held at the present campsite, and in 1996, a third week of camping was added. During the triennium, an average of 56 campers, ages 8 – 18, attend camp each year, with the majority of the campers making a commitment to accept or re-dedicate their lives to the Lord.

2014 – 2016 - In each year of the triennium three summer camps were held at the Bishop Jerdan Conference center (BJCC), Awendaw, SC. More 150 young people attend camp, providing ample opportunity to present the Gospel and to allow our young people to come to know Jesus as their Lord and Savior. The campers were blessed with a legendary, godly, caring, knowledgeable, and enthusiastic staff including the Reverends Thomas Handy, Roy Guild, Lee Shaw, Joseph Hamilton, Johnnie Wilson; Mmes Doris Handy, Linda Butler, Lynette Francis, Alyce Wilson, Jennifer Walton, Avelena Rogers, Leola Johnson, and others.

The Committee on Young People's Work would like to honor and express special thanks to the Reverend and Mrs. Thomas and Doris Handy for their dedicated, loyal, sacrificial, loving, prayerful, God-honoring, and committed service of more than Thirty years to our young people, to the Reformed Episcopal Church and to the Lord as business manager, camp director and spiritual director at the Bishop Jerdan Conference center. Only the Lord fully knows how many lives you have touched and blessed. Now, may the Lord bless and keep you.

The Youth Ministry of the **Diocese of Mid-America**

A two-day Youth Summit hosted by the REC Committee for Christian Education and endorsed by the Committee on Young People's Work was held on February 10 – 11, 2017 at The Chapel of the Cross Reformed Episcopal Church in Dallas, Texas. The focus was *to help Christian leaders find the lost youth around you, and to keep the ones already in your cure.*

Central Point: Full and rich parish life by a traditional Prayer Book Parish provides what is necessary to reorder and reconstitute our youth. All parish life 1) flows from the altar, and 2) is sacramental in nature. Having "given up the gimmicks," we return to Truth, Goodness, and Beauty.

Ministry to Youth: *Desiring the Good Life...Family, Catechesis, and The Book of Common Prayer*

*Out with the old, in with the older:
teaching youth to love again.*

Main Point: All parish life 1) flows from the altar, 2) is sacramental in nature, and 3) provides a nexus for the needs of youth and the gifts of the parish.

What do young people desire?

- They crave to belong.
- They crave identity.

- They crave direction.

A traditional Prayer Book Parish meets the desires of its youth with:

- A Place to Belong
- A Faith to Believe
- A Rule of Life

...and your Prayer Book parish is equipped to give them all three!

What do rectors and wardens need?

- People, charity, and *imagination*.
- A commitment to be a catechetical parish, and *desire*.
- The Book of Common Prayer, and *fortitude*.

Introduction: Growth is a function of health and should never be pursued as its own good. Christ builds healthy parishes with Worship, Preaching, and Parish Life.

The Youth Summit Session Leaders:

Young people long for...

- a Faith to Believe
- a Place to Belong, &
- a Rule of Life

- Episcopal Instruction: Your Prayer Book Is Wise—trusting Liturgy & Calendar to produce a wholesome parish life for parishioners of all ages (The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church)
- Workshop #1: A Faith to Believe (the Reverend Jason S. Patterson+, rector at Saint Mark's Church and School, Philadelphia, PA)
- Workshop #2: A Place to Belong (the Reverend John P. Boonzaaijer+, rector at The Chapel of the Cross and The Saint Timothy School, Dallas, TX)
- Workshop #3: A Rule of Life (the Reverend Brian D. Foos+, rector at Saint Andrews Church and School, Chester, CA)

The late Most Rev. Royal U. Grote called the chairman of the Committee on Young People's Work (COYPW) just days before transitioning from the Church Militant to the Church Triumphant to convey a burden on his heart for the Reformed Episcopal Church and for our young people. He made simple but profound requests:

1. That the COYPW endorse and support the above stated Youth Summit
2. That we as Christian Leaders in general and the COYPW in particular, think and act outside of the preverbal box and beyond our traditional camps and retreats to challenge our youth to True biblical conversion, personal and corporate growth, and channeled to a commitment to Christian service, especially in the areas of discipleship, evangelism and missions.
3. That he covet the effective, fervent prayer of Believers for the life and times of our youth and for our Church, in whom the Lord is well pleased.

We again share with you our mission:

The Committee on Young People's Work exists to build relationships with Christ and His children – new, old, better and forever. We are committed to worshipping God, evangelizing the community, making disciples through the word of God, communing with God's people and ministering to those in the church and world!" But, We have a long way to!!!! "The sun almost down, and we are still a long way from home."

Sincere thanks to our diocesan and local parish youth committee members and leaders, our diocesan camp directors and their staff members, our bishops, senior and youth pastors and all those who have made the sacrifice of time and energy and graciously accepted our invitation to come and minister to our youth.

Respectfully submitted by,

Willie J. Hill, Jr.

the Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr.

Committee Members Appointed for the 2014-2016 Triennium:

Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr.

Rev. Gerald S. McLynn

Rev. Mark Specht

Mrs. Dawn Mitchell

Dr. Donna Taylor

William Jenkins ex-officio

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on MEMORIALS

To the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church

Dear Brethren:

Jesus said, "I am the Resurrection and the life. He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." (St. John 11:25)

Herein you will find the names of those of the Council who have entered into the presence of their Savior during the last triennium.

DIOCESE OF CENTRAL STATES**Marianne Morse**

AUGUST 14, 1944 – DECEMBER 14, 2015

Marianne Porcher McCravey Morse, 71, of Nashville, Tennessee, formerly of Germantown, Tennessee, died peacefully in her sleep on December 14, 2015. Born August 14, 1944 in Atlanta, Georgia to the late James Richard and Mary Lilla Irwin McCravey, Marianne and her family later moved to Forest, Mississippi where she graduated from high school in 1962. She went on to graduate from Belhaven College in Jackson, Mississippi with a BA in English Literature in 1966, and in 2001, she also completed an MA in Elementary Education from the University of Memphis.

Marianne lived her life with purpose and was an active member of the Reformed Episcopal Church with a special love for the creation of new missions far and wide. She traveled extensively with her husband and children and cared greatly for the world outside her own. With a quiet manner, she impacted family, friends and strangers with her strength, warmth, loyalty, and great sense of humor. She was, in every possible way, a true lady who fought her disease with bravery and courage, and even to the very last, submitted to God's will with dignity and faith in her future. She will be sorely missed by many.

She is survived by her husband of 48 years, the Right Reverend Daniel Rogan Morse and four children: the Reverend Davidson (Amy) Rogan Morse of Lynchburg, Virginia, Dr. James (Amy) McCravey Morse of Germantown, Tennessee, Judith Anna Morse of Memphis, Tennessee, and Owen (Kellie) Palmer Morse of Nashville, Tennessee. Also surviving are her sister, Mildred McCravey Clarke of Spanish Fort, Alabama, and nine grandchildren Aidan, Brendan, Virginia, Charlotte, Andrew, Thomas, Edwin, Daniel and Jackson.

Susan Askew Sanders

APRIL 12, 1947 – OCTOBER 11, 2016

Susan Askew Sanders, 69, of Westpoint, Tennessee died suddenly on 11 October 2016. To her last breath, she died as she had lived, full of love and serving God and others. Born 12 April 1947, to Lee and Amelia Askew, Susan was a cradle Episcopalian. She grew up in Memphis, Tennessee and graduated from Central High School.

Susan was married to Franklin Sanders for nearly 49 years, and gave life to seven children and through them fifteen grandchildren. She did everything is the only answer, and all with love. She was a mother & grandmother, secretary, bookkeeper, pray-er, chicken dresser, chef, seamstress, tractor driver, errand runner, plumber, electrician, encourager, comforter, planner of parties, and she never forgot a birthday. The love of God overflowed from her to all around her, stranger or kin. Every single day she figured out how to lay down her life for others.

Susan helped found Christ Our Hope Reformed Episcopal Church in Westpoint, and delighted in all the Church's work, including the jail ministry. She never stopped working, she never stopped praying, she never stopped hoping, she never stopped believing. She was looking forward to "dancing with the angels."

She is survived by her seven children (and their spouses), Liberty Bain (Johnny) and Justin Sanders (Ellen) of Westpoint, Worth Sanders of Vail, Colorado, Wright Sanders (Jena) of Westpoint, Christian Sanders of Florence, Alabama, Mercy Houseal (Trevor) of Memphis, and Zachariah Sanders (Victoria) of Westpoint. Her grandchildren include Liberty & Johnny's sons Tucker, Bedford, Rook, and West; Justin and Ellen's children Elijah, Andrew, Philip, Caroline, and Henry; Wright and Jena's sons, Will, Jack, & Everett; Christian and Erica's sons, Felix and Gus, and Zachariah and Victoria's son, Arthur. All Susan's siblings survive her: Lee and Mark Askew of Memphis, Pico Clauson of Minneapolis, John Askew of Orlando, Florida, and Amy Byrd of Nashville.

DIOCESE OF MID-AMERICA

The Rev. Richard K. Barnard

NOVEMBER 2, 1951 - MARCH 18, 2017

Richard Barnard was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, November 2, 1951, and went to be with the Lord March 18, 2017, in Plano, Texas. He is preceded in death by his mother Zuma L. Barnard. He is survived by his father John H. Barnard, wife Paula, son John and wife Michelle, son Kevin and wife Charmaine, daughter Sheli Weiss and husband Allan, son Adam and wife Beqi, and 6 grandsons.

As a Presbyterian in the Reformed Episcopal Church, he served 18 years at The Chapel of the Cross, Dallas, Texas, and most recently at Christ Church Anglican, Ft Worth, Texas. Before serving at The Chapel, he was Director of Communications for the International Bible Society, and while there, he was a regular participant in the monthly White House Forum for Religious Organizations during the Reagan Administration. He represented the Bible Society at public and private events, traveling to Central America, Europe, Africa and Asia. He served as Chaplain of the Day for the United States House of Representatives July 26, 2006, at the invitation of The Honorable Michael C. Burgess of Lewisville, Texas.

The Rev. Canon Fredrick "Fred" Louis Basil, B.A., M.B.S.

JUNE 1, 1955 - JUNE 12, 2015

The Reverend Canon Fredrick Louis Basil was Rector of St. Stephen's Reformed Episcopal Church in Flowood, Mississippi. He was ordained to the Diaconate and the Presbyterate in 1989, by the Rt. Rev. Walter H. Grundorf of the Anglican Province of America before transferring to the Reformed Episcopal Church. Canon Fred had been the Rector of St. Stephen's Church for over a decade and had led the congregation to significant growth and building expansion. Canon Fred was passionate in his ministry and laid a solid foundation on which subsequent ministers could build. He is survived by his wife Ruth; children, Walter, Ruthie, and Calvin; his grandchildren, Jonathon and Leah; and his great grand-son, Elijah.

The Rev. Jack K. Bradberry

MAY 23, 1944 - DECEMBER 26, 2015

The Rev. Jack K. Bradberry became Rector of St. Michael's Anglican Church in Broken Arrow, Oklahoma, in 1993. He was a faithful Presbyterian and Rector for over 22 years. He held a bachelor's degree in Sociology

and an M.Div. from Dallas Theological Seminary. He was received as a Presbyterian in the Reformed Episcopal Church in 1997. He and his late wife, Betty, had five children. He is survived by his current wife, Yasmine, and his children and grandchildren.

The Rev. Dr. Randolph Constantine

OCTOBER 8, 1937 - SEPTEMBER 24, 2016

The Rev. Dr. Randolph Constantine, confidently trusting in the promise of eternal life through our Lord Jesus Christ, departed this earthly life on September 24, 2016. He is survived by his wife of 43 years, Penny Taylor Constantine, and daughter Helen, who upheld him with love while he died. He is also survived by four grandchildren: Christina Casanova-Davis, Liz Geurin, Diana Casanova, and Daniel Casanova; and five great-grandchildren. Randolph leaves a testament to a life fully lived; giving back to his family, his church, community, and country those gifts with which God blessed him so abundantly. Randolph was a man of many talents and interests. In addition to serving at the Army Signal Corps Lab for two years, he had four different careers - professor, rocket scientist, writer, and pastor. He taught mathematics at Fort Lewis College in the mid 1960's. He earned his Ph.D. in Mathematics from the University of Houston in 1971, and taught math at the college level for many years. He went to work in the aerospace industry in Houston, writing software for the Space Shuttle Program. After retiring in 1986, he became interested in high-power rifle competition. He competed at a national level and also wrote for the magazine, Precision Shooting. In 1998, he published a well-received book called Modern High-power Competition. In 2007, he was ordained a Deacon in the Reformed Episcopal Church, and a Presbyterian in 2010. He served as Vicar of Trinity Anglican Church in Pagosa Springs, CO, from 2007 to 2012.

The Rev. James F. Dallman

DECEMBER 22, 1939 - APRIL 18, 2017

The Rev. James F "Jim" Dallman, age 77, died at his home near Madison, Wisconsin, on Tuesday, April 18, 2017. He was born on Dec. 22, 1939, in Oconomowoc to his parents, Edward and Frances (Gauerke) Dallman. He is survived by his wife, Ellie (Buonanno); their three children, Jon, Sara and Michael; and five grandchildren.

Upon graduating from Madison West High School, Jim enlisted in the U.S. Coast Guard and served on the East Coast as a medical corpsman aboard ship and on shore. He earned an undergraduate degree from Central Connecticut State University and a master's degree in Public Administration from UW-Madison. Most of Jim's professional career was spent working as a probation-parole agent for the State of Wisconsin in Madison and in rural counties throughout the state. He was active in community criminal justice and social action efforts and served as an organizer, board member and advocate for half-way houses, treatment programs and volunteer organizations. Toward the end of his career, he started his own business as an independent investigator and sentencing consultant.

Upon retirement, Jim was ordained and became a Presbyterian in the Reformed Episcopal Church where he fulfilled missionary and interim assignments in Connecticut, Wisconsin, Iowa and Colorado.

The Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., Th B., D.D., D.Litt.

AUGUST 16, 1946 - NOVEMBER 24, 2016

The Most Rev. Royal Upton Grote, Jr. was born in 1946, at the Brooklyn Naval Hospital, New York, to The Rev. Royal Upton Grote, Sr. and Dorothy Lyda Morgan. He was raised in Horsham, Pennsylvania where his father was the founding pastor of Horsham Bible Church. He graduated from the Reformed Episcopal

Seminary in 1976. He was ordained a Deacon in 1976, and a Presbyterian in 1977. He was consecrated a Bishop in 1984, and was elected Bishop Ordinary of what is now known as the Diocese of Mid-America in 1990.

Bishop Grote was the Rector of many churches during his service to our Lord. These include St. Philip's Reformed Episcopal Church in Warminster, Pennsylvania from 1976- 1978; St. Luke's Reformed Episcopal Church in New Providence, New Jersey, from 1978-1991; and Church of the Holy Trinity in Houston, Texas, from 1991-1998. During his 40 years in ministry, he served on numerous boards and committees in the Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic and the Reformed Episcopal Church's General Council. He was President of the Board of Managers for Four Brooks Bible Conference and served for 9 years as President of the Board of National Church Extension. For over 25 years he was the President of the Board of Pensions and Relief and for 12 years was the President of Reformed Episcopal Publication Society. For the last 8 years of his life, he served as the President of the Board of Foreign Missions. In 1990, he was elected Bishop Ordinary of the Diocese of Mid-America. In 1999, he was elected to serve as Vice-President of the General Council. He was on the Executive Committee for the founding of the Anglican Church of North America and was an active member of the College of Bishops. In 2014, he was elected to be the Presiding Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church.

Throughout the years, Bishop Grote served as a speaker on National radio programs. He lectured on Church Growth, Evangelism, and Worship at the Reformed Episcopal Theological Seminary in Philadelphia and was an invited speaker at Family and Parish Conferences throughout the United States. He also served as President and Adjunct Professor of Liturgics and Pastoral Theology for twenty-two years at the Houston and Dallas campuses of Cranmer Theological House in Texas.

He made his home in Katy, Texas, where he oversaw the Diocese of Mid-America and the Reformed Episcopal Church in the United States & Canada from the Cathedral of St. Matthias. He is survived by his wife of 50 years, Ellen; a daughter, Ellen Adams and her three children Aaron, Anderson, and Ellen Margaret; a son, The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote, his wife Elizabeth, and their two children, Aidan and Avery; a son, Jacob Grote, and his four children, Sheala, Addisyn, Ainsley, and Hannah, all of Katy, Texas. He is also survived by a son, The Rev. Joshua Grote, Sr., his wife Suzanne, and three children, Joshua Jr., Mykaela, and Nathanael of Ackworth, Georgia.

The Rt. Rev. George B. Fincke, B.A., M.Div., D.D

NOVEMBER 21, 1953 – DECEMBER 3, 2016

The Rt. Rev. George B. Fincke served as Assistant Bishop in the Diocese of Mid-America from 1996-2015. He was ordained a Presbyterian in 1981, and received into the ministry of the Reformed Episcopal Church in 1986. He was a graduate of Reformed Episcopal Seminary in Philadelphia and held a Masters of Divinity and a Doctorate of Divinity from Cranmer Theological House with extensive further theological study both in the US and the UK. In 1996, he was elected and consecrated a Bishop in the REC. Bishop Fincke served the Reformed Episcopal Church in the Diocese of the Northeast & Mid-Atlantic before coming to the Diocese of Mid-America. While in the DMA, he served parishes in California and North Dakota. At the time of his passing, Bishop Fincke was serving at All Saints Anglican Church of the Anglican Province of America in Prescott, Arizona. He is survived by his wife of 37 years, Ann (Caskey), and their three daughters and a son.

Deaconess Mary Jane Mathieu

AUGUST 14, 1938 –MARCH 24, 2017

Mary Jane was born an only child on August 14, 1938 in St. Paul, Minnesota to George Leonard "Len" and Eleanor Erickson. She married Leo George Mathieu on August 14, 1963 after a brief courtship while he was an aspiring Braniff pilot, and she was a Northwest Orient stewardess. She spent over 50 years in the Dallas area as a housewife, residential real estate agent, and tireless servant of the Church of the Holy Communion. She led many groups, was the Altar Guild Directress, and taught Catechesis at Holy Communion Christian Academy. Mary Jane was a 1981 graduate of the University of Texas at Dallas and was Set Apart as a Deaconess in the Reformed Episcopal Church in 2008. She was preceded in death by her husband and her son, Mark. She is survived by her daughter Monica Rose Dalton, and her husband James Dalton of Dallas. She is also survived by her son, USAF Lt. Col. Miles Laurent Mathieu (retired) and his wife Audrey (Allcorn) Mathieu of Colorado Springs, CO, along with seven grandchildren.

Mrs. Doris Sellers

1927- MARCH 31, 2015

Doris E. Sellers, the wife of former Presiding Bishop, Franklin H. Sellers, passed away on Tuesday, March 31, 2015, at the age of 88. A quiet and godly lady, full of encouragement and a helper of many.

The Rt. Rev. Franklin H. Sellers D.D.

1926 - JANUARY 17, 2016

On January 17, 2016, Bishop Franklin H. Sellers joined his beloved wife of 66 years, Doris Elaine Sellers, who preceded him to glory on March 31, 2015. They are survived by their four sons, Franklin Sellers, Jr. (Loretta), Walter Sellers (Julia), David Sellers (Patricia) and Paul Sellers (Jamal) along with several grandchildren. Bishop Sellers was born in 1926 in Philadelphia. He joined the US Army Air Corps to serve in WWII. After the war, he entered the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Episcopal Church. In 1950, Bishop Franklin answered the call of St. Andrew's Church on the south side of Chicago where he served as Rector until 1990. Bishop Franklin was consecrated as a Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church, Chicago Synod, in October, 1974. He moved to Florida in 1990, where he served for two terms (6 years) as Presiding Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church. In 1996, Bishop Franklin retired as Ordinary of the Synod of Chicago when it was merged with the Special Jurisdiction of North America and became the Diocese of Mid-America.

DIOCESE OF THE NORTHEAST & MID-ATLANTIC

Karen A. Baird

DECEMBER 8, 1965-SEPTEMBER 1, 2015

Mrs. Karen A. Baird, the wife of Rev. Richard E. Baird was call home by Almighty God On Tuesday, September 1, 2015 to her heavenly rest after a long battle with cancer. She is survived by her husband, the Rev. Richard E. Baird, her brothers James and David Allen and many relatives and friends.

Donna March

AUGUST 10, 1959-MAY 4, 2016

Mrs. Donna March, the wife of the Rev. Donald March. Bishop Hicks officiated the funeral with assistance of Bishop Gillin. The service was held at St. Michael's Church, Enola, PA.

Suzie Fields

OCTOBER 10, 1921-MAY 8, 2016

Mrs. Suzie Fields was a founding member of Messiah Church, Philadelphia. The Rev. Chiron Thompson presided at the service at Church of the Atonement, Philadelphia and also was assisted by the Rev. Richard Baird.

Dr. David Hamarich

APRIL 4, 1956-MAY 2, 2016

Dr. David Hamarich, the husband of Barbara Hamarich, who is a trustee of the Diocese. David was also the director of Mustard Seed Farm camp for many years, and attended St. Mark's, Rydal, and St. Patrick's Fellowship, Norristown. The Rev. Russell Buchanan conducted the service at the Warker-Troutman Funeral Home, Pottstown, PA.

Very Rev. Walter Hawkins

JUNE 25, 1949-DECEMBER 14, 2016

Very Rev. Walter Hawkins went to be with the Lord, on Wednesday, December 14th, after a long and valiant struggle with cancer. Walter was past rector of Church of the Atonement in Philadelphia, Dean of the Convocation of Pennsylvania and Associate Professor of Homiletics and Pastoral Ministry at Reformed Episcopal Seminary. He was the beloved husband of Shelia Hawkins and the father of 5 children.

Rev. Robert Nelson McIntyre

DIED JULY 3, 2014

The Rev. Robert Nelson McIntyre was welcomed into the Kingdom of Heaven by his Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, on July 3, 2014. He attended Philadelphia College of the Bible, Temple University and graduated from the Reformed Episcopal Theological Seminary (1956). Robert was the loving husband of Margaret June McIntyre (Golle) for 67 years and he was the proud father of his four children: Melody McIntyre Nichols (Ted) Doylestown, PA, Robin Lynn Swann (Douglas) Clayton, CA, Dawn Sherrie Miller (Mark) Sanford, FL and Robert Keith McIntyre (Sandy) Perkasio, PA.

Mr. William Prickett

DIED JANUARY 30, 2014

William "Bill" Prickett was the a founding member and lay leader of St. Peter Church. He went to be with the Lord on Jan. 30, 2014.

Ethelyn Watson

SEPTEMBER 18, 1914- MARCH 5, 2016

Mrs. Ethelyn Watson, wife of the late Rev. Joseph Watson. The Watsons served as missionaries to India, as well as ministered in several of the parishes in our diocese. She was a member in good standing of St. Timothy's Anglican Church in Mt. Laurel, NJ. The Memorial service was held at Wiley Church, Marlton, NJ where she had resided for many years.

DIOCESE OF THE SOUTHEAST

Phoebe N. Beauford

SEPTEMBER 30, 1939- FEBRUARY 5, 2015

Mrs. Phoebe N. Beauford, wife of the Rev. Earl Beauford, a Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast. Mrs. Beauford was member of Liberty RE Church, where she served on various committees and as secretary for many years. Alongside her husband Rev. Beauford, she was instrumental in the reopening and reviving of St. Michael's RE Church, St. Stephen, SC, where he served until his retirement.

Angelina R. Brightman

MAY 27, 1934- DECEMBER 7, 2016

Mrs. Angelina R. Brightman, wife of the Rev. Nathaniel Brightman, a Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast. She was the first female graduate of the Cummins Memorial Theological Seminary. She was appointed Foreign Mission Coordinator for the Diocese. Mrs. Brightman served in various capacities on the Diocesan level as well as the National Church level. Having been a minister's wife she was a great source of encouragement for young ministers and their wives as they entered the field of ministry in Christ's Church. Mrs. Brightman was a life member of New Bethel R.E. Church, North Charleston, S.C.

Annie Gethers Perkins

OCTOBER 7, 1915-FEBRUARY 6, 2014

Mrs. Annie Gethers Perkins, wife of the Rev. John A. Perkins Sr. a Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast for several years. She labored diligently alongside her husband through the years of his ministry, serving with the local missionary societies, pulpits aide, choirs, and as Sunday School teacher at the churches where Rev. Perkins was appointed to serve. For several years she assumed the role of caretaker of the Cummins Memorial Theological Seminary, assuring that the men studying at the Seminary were provided meals and clean sleeping quarters. Mrs. Perkins served as president of both Ministers' Wives Alliance and Missionary Convention of the Diocese. She devoted her life to the work of the Church and the encouragement of young ministers and their wives.

Rosa Lee Ferguson Perry

NOVEMBER 18, 1915-JULY 25, 2014

Mrs. Rosa Lee Ferguson Perry, wife of the late Rev. William Perry, a Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast. Mrs. Perry was a member of Nazareth RE Church and served the Diocese for many years as a member of the staff at the Bishop Jerdan Conference Center during summer camps for the youths of the Diocese of the Southeast.

The Right Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, B.S., M.Div., S.T.M., D.D.

NOVEMBER 11, 1922- AUGUST 14, 2015

The Right Reverend Sanco King Rembert, New Israel Reformed Episcopal Church 69 Simons Street, Charleston, SC. Bishop Rembert began his ministry June 10, 1951, having been ordained a Deacon in the Reformed Episcopal Church. He was ordained Presbyter in 1953. During a period of more than three decades he served as Vicar and Rector of seven Churches in the Missionary Jurisdiction of the South/Diocese of the Southeast. He was Consecrated a Bishop in the Reformed Episcopal Church in 1966 and elected Assistant Bishop, Missionary Jurisdiction/Diocese of the Southeast in 1973. He was elected Bishop, Ordinary of the Diocese of the Southeast in 1987, serving until his retirement in 1998. He also served as Vice President of the General Council 1990 to 1999. Bishop Rembert retired as rector and Ordinary in the Diocese but not from the service of the Lord. After retirement he saw that there was still a need for men of faith to serve the church and took on the task of shepherding a mission, Holy Rock RE Church in Willington, SC, where he served until his death (2010-2015).

During the course of time the Cummins Memorial Theological Seminary was temporarily closed. In 1979 Bishop Rembert took the necessary initiative to reestablish the Seminary for the training of men who were desirous of receiving the necessary training to enter the ministry of Christ's Church; he also served the Cummins Memorial Theological Seminary as Professor of English Bible -Old Testament for sixty-four years. The efforts Bishop Rembert made in serving the Lord in whatever area of need within the Church existed, has left an indelible impression on the lives of those who were under his tutelage.

Emma Taylor

JANUARY 15, 1954- OCTOBER 5, 2014

Mrs. Emma Taylor, wife of the late Rev. Bobby Taylor, Clergy in the Diocese of the Southeast and a life member of Promiseland RE Church, Johns Island, SC.

Jaunita White

MARCH 2, 1926-OCTOBER 25, 2014

Mrs. Jaunita White, mother of the Rt. Rev. William J. White, Bishop, Coadjutor, Diocese of the Southeast and life member of Calvary R. E. Church, St. Stephen, SC

Estelle R. Wilson

JUNE 28, 1925- OCTOBER 18, 2015

Mrs. Estelle R. Wilson, the mother of Rev. Johnny L. Wilson and a life member of Good Shepherd Church.

“Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints” - Psalms 116:15.

Respectfully submitted,

Rev. Dr. Julius Barnes
Chairman

**REPORT of the COMMITTEE
on MATERIALS for REFORMED EPISCOPAL
CHURCH HISTORY**

This committee continues to collect, archive, and study historical materials related to the Reformed Episcopal Church, its seminaries, parishes, and auxiliary organizations. Please send in any bulletins, letters, pictures, articles, minutes, and other archival materials relating to the history of the Reformed Episcopal Church in its broadest sense. A set of archival materials should be kept by each local diocese. Please also send materials to the denominational archives located at Reformed Episcopal Seminary in Blue Bell, Pennsylvania:

Archives of the Reformed Episcopal Church
826 Second Ave.
Blue Bell, PA 19422

The committee continues to not only compile materials but conduct research into the dioceses, people, and institutions of the Reformed Episcopal Church. Please share with us materials, ideas, and leads you may have.

Respectfully submitted,

The Rev. Canon Dr. Jonathan S. Riches

REPORT of the THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMISSION

**55th General Council
Dallas, Texas
June 14-16, 2017**

The Theological Education Commission oversees all theological education approved by the Reformed Episcopal Church. The members of this commission are the presidents and deans of the three theological institutions authorized by the REC to conduct theological education: The Reformed Episcopal Seminary in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Cummins Theological Seminary in Charleston, South Carolina; and Cranmer Theological House in Houston/Dallas, Texas.

During the past triennium the TEC met annually to approve all Masters of Divinity and Doctor of Divinity degrees. Several Masters of Divinity degrees were approved annually for each of the theological seminaries of the REC in the last triennium.

Respectfully Submitted,

The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.
Chairman

Mrs. Gale Hill presented a summary of the *REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON WOMEN’S MINISTRY* after asking the committee members present to stand and be recognized. She particularly emphasized the goal of the 2017 Women’s Project to transition from an annual central location gathering in Philadelphia to annual regional gatherings in each diocese culminating with a central gathering after each triennium. In memoriam, Mrs. Hill recognized those who had departed this life during the triennium: Karen Allen Baird, Phoebe L. “Henrietta” Beauford, Myra Singleton Thompson, and The Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr. Mrs. Hill then moved that the following recommendation be adopted by the General Council:

“The Committee on Women’s Ministry recommends that the Presiding Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church and the Ordinaries of each diocese encourage the clergy under their charge to promote the continuation or establishment of women’s ministries in their local churches, and encourage and support participation in the ongoing programs of their international committee on women’s ministry.”

The recommendation was seconded and carried. The Committee on Women’s Ministry received applause in recognition of their work and service.

2014-2016 Triennium

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on WOMEN’S MINISTRY

to The 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church

The Committee on Women’s Ministry concluded the 2011-2013 Triennium with its first **International Women’s Day Celebration Banquet**, instead of what has become our “Triennial Fellowship Luncheon.” The banquet was held on Tuesday, June 10, 2014, the evening prior to the opening of the 54th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church, at Normandy Farm Hotel and Conference Center, Blue Bell, Pennsylvania. This occasion gave opportunity for many committee members to come together for a rare face-to-face gathering and time of fellowship. Those in attendance on this special occasion are pictured below.



Claudia Dorrington – Diocese of Western Canada and Alaska



Diane Wright, Karen Baird, and Dawn Mitchell – Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic and Eastern Canada



Gale Hill, Deloris Duncan, and Edelle Gaillard – Diocese of the Southeast



Teresa Johnson and Karen Pierpoint – Diocese of Mid-America



Candy Jacques and Janice Manto – Diocese of the Central States



Joan Workowski and Bonnie Abboud – Advisors

The Committee on Women’s Ministry met by way of electronic media on Thursday, July 17, 2014. Committee members attending the meeting were Karen Baird, Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic; Claudia Dorrington, Diocese of Western Canada and Alaska; Gale Hill, Diocese of the Southeast; Karen Pierpoint, Diocese of Mid-America (West Coast); and Susan Sutton, Diocese of Mid-America. The purpose of the meeting was to elect a committee chairperson. Gale Hill was unanimously elected as chairperson for the triennium.

Other officers were Saralee Czajkowski, secretary; Diane Wright, treasurer; and Edelle Gaillard, devotional leader. Joan Workowski and Bonnie Abboud, served as advisors to the committee.

Adjunct committee members were as follows. From the Diocese of the Northeast and Mid- Atlantic and Eastern Canada: Saralee Czajkowski, Dawn Mitchell, Judy Smith, and Diane Wright. From the Diocese of the Southeast: Edelle Gaillard and Deloris Duncan. From the Diocese of Mid-America: Annette Johnson, and Teresa Johnson; From the Diocese of the Central States: Candy Jacques and Janice Manto; From the Diocese of the West, Jan Macauley.

Appreciation is expressed to former adjunct committee members, Dawn Mitchell and Gillian Ferns. Thank you, ladies for your many contributions to this ministry over the years.

Six additional meetings were held in October and May during the triennium.

Founded in 1948 by the General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church for the purpose of “unifying, coordinating and stimulating the work of the Women in the Reformed Episcopal Church; ...”, a summary of the committee’s activities during the triennium follows:

Women’s Day Project Luncheon – A program, traditionally held the first Friday in May, of spiritual and inspirational blessing including a luncheon and the reception of monetary gifts toward a specific need within the denomination.

2014 – International Women’s Day Celebration Banquet – While the Women’s Day Project Luncheon is typically held on the first Friday in May, with the 54th General Council coming to Pennsylvania an opportunity



Karen Pierpoint

for the Committee on Women’s Ministry to host its first International Women’s Day Celebration Banquet was presented; thus, affording broader denominational presence and program participation. The project was to raise \$7,500 to assist in replacing the bridge connecting the properties at the Bishop Jerdan Conference Center (BJCC) in Awendaw, SC. The banquet was held on Tuesday, June 10, 2014, the evening prior to the opening of the 54th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church, at Normandy Farm Hotel and Conference Center, Blue Bell, Pennsylvania. The program theme, taken from the 2014-2015 Devotional Book was “A Study in Psalms.” The theme verse was Psalm 27:1 “*The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?*”

The speaker for the occasion was Karen Pierpoint of the Diocese of Mid-America’s Christ Chapel Reformed Episcopal Church, Riverside, CA and an adjunct member of the Committee on Women’s Ministry. Donna Taylor of the Cathedral of Saint Matthias, Katy, TX provided special music for the event. The banquet was dedicated to the memory of Lyla M. Wildermuth (94) who transitioned from the Church Militant to the Church Triumphant on March 28, 2014. Mrs. Wildermuth was dedicated to women’s ministry and mentored many women throughout the denomination. She served as chairlady of the Committee on Women’s Work of the Reformed Episcopal Church for two decades, 1972-1992. The project offering goal was exceeded by \$1,000 for a total offering of \$8,500. 118 persons from across the denomination registered for the banquet.



Lyla M. Wildermuth
1920-2014



Susan Sutton

2015 – The project was to raise \$7,500 to assist in adapting the church building at Saint John’s Free Church of England, Tottington, Bury UK, as a center for mission and outreach to include a kitchen, lavatories, and community facilities. The luncheon was held Friday, May 1, 2015 at Saint Paul’s Reformed Episcopal Church, Oreland, PA. The program theme was “Holy and Dearly Loved,” with the theme verses coming from Colossians 3:12-13: *“Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do.”* The luncheon speaker was Susan Sutton of the Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, Texas. The offering was \$7,570. 70 persons attended the luncheon.

2016 – The project was to raise \$7,500 to assist in repairing and renovating the recently acquired property to be used as Holy Trinity Anglican Church and Retreat Center in Silver City, New Mexico. The luncheon was held Friday, May 6, 2016 at Saint Paul’s Reformed Episcopal Church, Oreland, PA. The program theme was “Consolation and Good Hope Through Grace.” The theme passage was 2 Thessalonians 2:15-17: *“Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.”* The luncheon speaker was Sora Colvin, missionary with the Society of Anglican Missionaries and Senders (SAMS). On the mission field, Sora served as a supervisor and midwifery instructor in a large, missionary-run charitable birthing center which provides free care for the urban poor in Davao City, island of Mindanao, Republic of the Philippines. Sora and her husband, Matt, were the first new long-term missionaries to be endorsed by the REC’s Board of Foreign Missions in over a decade. The offering was \$6,756. A total of 72 persons attended the luncheon.



Sora Colvin

2017 – This year’s project is to raise \$10,000 to be used to explore methods of enhancing our Women’s Day Project Luncheons to encourage greater program participation throughout the denomination and yield greater financial offerings to support our annual projects; and to develop cohesion of the work of the Committee on Women’s Ministry across the denomination. To this end, plans are to transition from our annual central location gatherings (in Philadelphia) to annual regional gatherings and triennial central location gatherings. It is our hope to begin holding these decentralized luncheons in 2018 making this, our 2017 luncheon a very special one as we close the era of centralized location luncheons.

The luncheon was held Friday, May 5, 2017 at Saint Paul’s Reformed Episcopal Church, Oreland, PA. The program theme was “Women of Influence and Faith,” and the theme passage was Romans 12:1-2 – *“Therefore, I urge you, brothers and sisters, in view of God’s mercy, to offer your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and pleasing to God—this is your true and proper worship. Do not conform to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God’s will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will.”*



Judy King

The luncheon speaker was Judy King, Wycliffe Bible Translators and Reformed Episcopal Church Board of Foreign Missions Bible translator and retired missionary to Brazil. This was a very special and somewhat emotional time of fellowship with the ladies of the Diocese of the Southeast being recognized and applauded for their sacrifice in making the trip from the south to the north to attend this gathering for more than four decades. An offering of \$4,830.00 was reported

at the luncheon; however, funds for this project will be accepted through December 2017. We solicit your support. 65 persons attended the luncheon.

Spiritual Enrichment Conference (SEC) – Designed to provide spiritual fellowship, instruction, and opportunity for women to participate and to grow in the knowledge of Christ and be strengthened as members of His body. The women in the Northeast and Southeast meet together in October; the women in the West meet in March; the women in Mid-America meet in October; and the women in Western Canada meet in November.



Earnestine Porter

2014 – The 58th Spiritual Enrichment Conference hosted by the Committee on Women’s Ministry of the Diocese of the Southeast was held Friday, October 10 through Sunday, October 12, 2014 at The Doubletree by Hilton Williamsburg in Williamsburg, Virginia. The conference theme was “A Study in Psalms.”

The conference speaker was Earnestine Porter of Grace Reformed Episcopal Church, Moncks Corner, SC. Following Saturday morning’s session, Rebecca J. “Becky” Pettigrew of Calvary Reformed Episcopal Church, Swamp Fox, SC, facilitated the conference workshop: Praying Through the Psalms. Sopranos Rubystene Mazyck of Immanuel Reformed Episcopal Church, Cross, SC, and Saralee Czajkowski of Bishop Cummins Reformed Episcopal Church, Catonsville, MD accompanied by Helena Wright of Saint Matthew’s Reformed Episcopal Church, Havertown, PA, led in Praise Through the Psalms during the weekend



Rebecca J. Pettigrew

and at Saturday evening’s Psalm inspiration. The Rev. Edmond B. Mazyck, of Immanuel Reformed Episcopal Church, Cross, SC presided at the Sunday Morning Worship Service, and the Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr. of Saint John’s Reformed Episcopal Church, Charleston, SC delivered the closing message. At our conference banquet, certificates of appreciation were presented to our International Women’s Day Celebration Banquet Speaker, Karen Pierpoint (in absentia), and our Spiritual Enrichment Conference Speaker, Earnestine Porter. 49 persons representing 19 churches and four states:

Maryland, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and South Carolina attended the conference. Among these persons were six first time conference attendees. Additionally, we were delighted to have a family of six join at our Sunday Morning Worship Service.



2014 First Time Conference Attendees: (l-r standing) Adrienne Gregory, Dolores Forrest, Cecelia Wilson, and Olga Whitten. (l-r seated) Lynnette Francis and Jennifer Walton



Helena Wright and Rubystene Mazyck

2015 – The 59th Spiritual Enrichment Conference hosted by the Committee on Women’s Ministry of the Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic and Eastern Canada was held Friday, October 2 through Sunday, October 4, 2015 at The Doubletree by Hilton Williamsburg in Williamsburg, Virginia. The conference began with a memorial service reflecting on the lives of Karen Allen Baird, Phoebe L. “Henrietta” Beauford and Myra S. Thompson:



Karen Allen Baird was appointed to the Committee on Women’s Ministry of the Reformed Episcopal Church as the representative of the Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic on June 22, 2005 and served faithfully until her death on September 1, 2015. She served as pianist for the committee’s annual Women’s Day Project Luncheons and Spiritual Enrichment Conferences. She designed and launched the committee’s first website in 2008. She authored the 2011-2012 Devotional Studies for the Women of the Reformed Episcopal Church entitled “Serve The Lord With Gladness,” which she certainly did; and was co-speaker for the 2011 Spiritual Enrichment Conference with the same theme. Karen designed, and printed many of the committee’s publications as well as the most recent printing of the “A Look at You” brochure in 2014. “On Thursday, September 1, 2015, after a long battle with breast cancer, Karen was called home to her Lord.” Karen was truly a willing-worker for the Kingdom and we will miss her sharp-witted sense of humor and bright smile.



Phoebe L. “Henrietta” Beauford was a member of Liberty Reformed Episcopal Church, Jamestown, SC. She also served many years at Saint Michael's Reformed Episcopal Church, Saint Stephen's, SC where her husband, the Reverend Earl Beauford was Rector. Phoebe was a regular Spiritual Enrichment Conference attendee and looked forward to traveling on the bus from South Carolina and fellowshiping with her sisters and brothers in Christ and, upon arriving at the conference, having her daughters, Melissa and Lenoir join her for the weekend. Following an extended illness, and after declaring, on the eve of her passing, "I'm not afraid to die" to a group of visitors, among which I was privileged to be, Phoebe joined the Church Triumphant on Wednesday morning, February 5, 2015.



Myra Singleton Thompson, wife of the Reverend Anthony B. Thompson, Rector of Holy Trinity Reformed Episcopal Church, Charleston South Carolina was a member of Emanuel African Methodist Episcopal Church (Mother Emanuel) where hours before her death she had been elevated to a higher level of service for the Kingdom. Myra, along with eight of her co-laborers for Christ, was massacred after she shared God's Word, as Bible Study teacher, with her killer and others present on Wednesday, June 17, 2015.

The conference theme was “Holy and Dearly Loved” and the theme passage was Colossians 3:12-13: “Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do.” The conference speaker was Ebony Holloway of the Reformed Episcopal Church of the Atonement, Philadelphia, PA.



Ebony C. Holloway

Following the memorial service and a presentation on the work of the Committee on Women’s Ministry of the Reformed Episcopal Church, a time of intergenerational sharing (panel discussion) was held. Saturday morning began with a spirited devotional period led by



Devotional Leaders from Saint Mary’s Church, Bronx, NY

the delegation from Saint Mary’s Reformed Episcopal Church, Bronx, NY. Our Speaker led in three very powerful integrated sessions related to our theme: “Putting Off”; “Chosen, Holy, Beloved and Forgiven”; and “Wearing Grace.”



2015 First time attendees

At our conference banquet, certificates of appreciation were presented to our 2014 Women’s Day Project Luncheon Speaker, Susan Sutton, our 2015-216 Devotional Book Writer, Janice Manto (both in absentia), and our 2015 Spiritual Enrichment Conference Speaker, Ebony Holloway. The Rev. Richard W. Workowski of Covenant Reformed Episcopal Church, Roanoke, VA, presided at the Sunday Morning Worship Service, and the Rev. Jason A.



Jason A. Holloway

Holloway of the Reformed Episcopal Church of the Atonement, Philadelphia, PA, preached the closing message 81 persons representing 24 churches and five states: Maryland, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, and South Carolina registered for the conference. This was a 65% increase in registrations from 2014, attributed in large measure to the increase in registrations from the Diocese of the Northeast, Mid-Atlantic, and Eastern Canada – PRAISE THE LORD! Because of anticipated inclement weather, 68 persons attended the conference. Among these persons were 10 first time conference attendees. We were especially thankful that those attending the conference returned home safely, particularly those returning to South Carolina, amid flood waters. Thanks to the Rev. Richard W. Workowski and Mrs. Joy Thompson for stepping in as conference musicians at a moment’s notice.

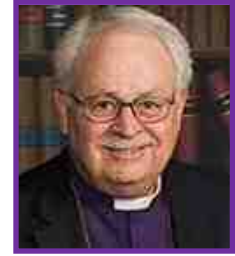
2016 – The 60th Spiritual Enrichment Conference. This very special Diamond Anniversary Conference co-hosted by the Committee on Women’s Ministry of the Diocese of the Northeast and Mid-Atlantic and Eastern Canada and The Committee on Women’s Work of the Diocese of the Southeast was held Friday, September 30 through Sunday, October 2, 2016 at The Doubletree by Hilton Williamsburg in Williamsburg, Virginia.





Teresa R. Johnson

The conference theme was “Consolation and Good Hope Through Grace” and the theme passage was 2 Thessalonians 2:15-17: *“Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. Now our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.”*



Royal U. Grote, Jr.

The conference speaker was Deaconess Teresa R. Johnson of the Diocese of Mid-America and Saint James Anglican Church, Memphis, TN. Teresa’s messages entitled “Consolation in the Beginning”, “The Call of Grace”, and “Consolation in the Fire”, were very well delivered and most encouraging. The conference banquet was a special time of celebration, with a pictorial presentation of conferences over the years, a time of getting to know each other with the sharing of

information from each diocese about their region and culture, and the enjoyment of dancing to the jazz music of The Rose Trio. At our conference banquet, certificates of appreciation were presented to our



The Rose Trio

2015 Women’s Day Project Luncheon Speaker, Sora Colvin (in absentia), our 2016-2017 Devotional Book Writer and 2016 Spiritual Enrichment Conference Speaker, Teresa Johnson, The Rev. Richard W. Workowski of Covenant Reformed Episcopal Church, Roanoke, VA, presided at the Sunday Morning Worship Service, and we were honored and blessed to have our own, the Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., Presiding Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church to preach the closing message. We were pleased to have Alonia B. Jones of Saint John’s Reformed Episcopal Church, Charleston, SC serve as our conference musician this year. 78 persons representing 25 churches and eight states: Maryland, New Jersey, New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Texas, Virginia registered for the conference.

78 persons representing 25 churches and eight states: Maryland, New Jersey, New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Texas, Virginia registered for the conference.



Conference attendees Francine and Richard Lambert, Oakland and Charmaine Jones, Gale Hill, Bonnie Abboud, Ellen Grote, Pat Smith, and Diane Jerdan dance the night away to the music of The Rose Trio at the Conference Banquet.

An added attraction to this year's conference was the availability of a prayer room where attendees could visit anytime during the conference. Pray lists and prayer request cards were made available. At the conclusion of the conference, prayers were made for those on the prayer list and prayer cards were distributed to conference attendees who volunteered to continue in prayer for a minimum of seven days following the conference. To commemorate this very special conference, each attendee received a diamond (faux) key chain.



2016 First Time Conference Attendees

Saint John's Reformed Episcopal Church, Charleston, SC, Donna Taylor of the Cathedral of Saint Matthias, Katy, TX, and Carolyn Boxmeyer of Saint Luke's and Bishop Hoffman Memorial Church, Philadelphia, PA, for serving as Spiritual Enrichment Conference and Women's Day Project Luncheon musicians during the triennium.

PA, Alonia Jones of

Thanks to Beverly Reese of Saint Luke's and Bishop Hoffman Memorial Church, Philadelphia, PA for serving as registrar for our Women's Day Project Luncheons and Spiritual Enrichment Conferences, and Alfredia Doiley of Grace Reformed Episcopal Church, Moncks Corner, SC and yours truly, Gale Hill for serving in this capacity as well as travel coordinator for the Diocese of the Southeast. Thanks also to Diane Wright of Saint Luke's Church, NJ for acting as assistant registrar and attending to the financial matters of this ministry.



Special thanks to the Rev. John Medvick and the members of Saint Paul's Reformed Episcopal Church, Oreland, PA for allowing the use of your facility for our Women's Day Project Luncheons. Your hospitality made the transition to a new location for our luncheon most pleasurable.

Thanks to Nancy Fleisher of Saint Paul's Reformed Episcopal Church, Oreland, PA and Susan Higham of Saint Luke's and Bishop Hoffman Memorial Church, Philadelphia, PA for serving as culinary coordinator for our Women's Day Project Luncheons

Publication of Devotional Books – Written by Reformed Episcopal women, for use in the Women of the Church groups.


The **2014-2015** Devotional Book entitled, A Study in Psalms was written reprint of our 1972 Devotional Book written by Nan G. Kearney.

The **2015-2016** Devotional Book entitled, Holy and Dearly Loved, was written by Janice Manto of the Diocese of the Central States.

The **2016-2017** Devotional Book entitled, Consolation and Good Hope Through Grace was written Deaconess Teresa R. Johnson of the Diocese of Mid-America.

Special thanks to our devotional book writers for the sacrifices made in writing our devotionals, to the Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks for his untiring assistance and guidance in the publishing process, to Francis Lenzo and Cynthia Campbell of Bishop Cummins Reformed Episcopal Church for serving as our devotional book editorial committee, and to Joan Workowski for serving as our printing coordinator and distributor.

“Dates to Remember” Publication – A listing of important dates from each diocese.

The committee continues to compile, publish, and distribute the “Dates to Remember” each year. It is hoped that this brochure will be helpful in planning activities in each parish, and that it will assist in limiting scheduling conflicts. Our committee chairperson, yours truly, under the auspices of  Productions© continued to lead in the production of this publication during the triennium.

“A Look at You” Publication – A written and pictorial summary of the committee’s purpose and history, listing milestones and transitions since its inception in 1948. Thanks is extended, posthumously, to Mrs. Karen Baird for her efforts in revising and updating the booklet during the triennium. Copies of this booklet are available upon request.

Denominational Mailing List – A copy can be obtained by contacting the committee.

Cowm-rec.org – You are encouraged to visit us on the web. Much thanks to our web master, Teresa Johnson.

Communications – The committee’s primary mode of disseminating information is via electronic-mail. We have established electronic address books including addresses for all clergy and parish and diocesan key representatives. We solicit your support in maintaining accurate addresses. Please notify us of any changes, updates, or additions at gghmrsmoses@yahoo.com.

Other Activities ...

... in the Diocese of the Central States

We are pleased to report that involvement of the women of the Diocese of the Central States has grown as they are becoming more familiar with the work of the international committee on women’s ministry. Our 2015-2016 Devotional Studies for Women of the Reformed Episcopal Church entitled, Holy and Dearly Loved, was written by Janice Manto of the Diocese of the Central States and used by four churches within that diocese. The 2016-2017 study entitled, Consolation and Good Hope Through Grace was written Deaconess Teresa R. Johnson and brought about an increase of three churches for a total of seven churches in that diocese using our devotional study.

Representatives from the Central States attended both our 2015 and 2016 Spiritual Enrichment Conferences, and Deaconess Teresa R. Johnson was the keynote speaker at our 2016 conference.

Sora Colvin of the Diocese of the Central States and missionary with the Society of Anglican Missionaries and Senders (SAMS) was our 2016 ‘Women’s Day Project Offering Luncheon speaker. She delivered a message that tugged on our heart strings as she shared her work in the Philippines as a midwife.

... in the Diocese of Mid-America

We were pleased to have had two ladies from the Diocese of Mid-America serve as speaker for our Women’s Day Project Offering Luncheons during the triennium. Despite the many miles of travel to Philadelphia, these ladies sacrificed their time, talent, and energy to be with us and minister to us. We concluded our 2011-2013 Triennium with Karen Pierpoint (Diocese of Mid- America (*west coast*)) as the speaker for our first International Women’s Day Celebration Banquet held during the 54th General Council in June 2014; and in 2015, Susan Sutton of the Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, Texas was our luncheon speaker.

On Tuesday, December 13, 2016, a Requiem Eucharist was held for The Most Reverend Royal Upton Grote, Jr., Presiding Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church and Bishop Ordinary of the Diocese of Mid-America, at the Church of the Holy Communion, Pro Cathedral of the Diocese of Mid-America of the Reformed Episcopal Church in Dallas, TX.

On November 25, 2016, were stunned and saddened by the news of the passing of our beloved Bishop, who was an avid supporter of the Committee on Women’s Ministry and her work, often encouraging stick-to-itiveness in times of doubt. We were honored and blessed to have him, and his wife Ellen, join us for the weekend at our 60th Diamond Anniversary Spiritual Enrichment Conference (*September 30-October 2, 2016*) and preach the closing message.



The Most Reverend Royal U. Grote, Jr. pronounces the benediction at the close of the 60th Spiritual Enrichment Conference in Williamsburg, VA.

... in the Diocese of the Northeast, Mid-Atlantic and Eastern Canada

During the triennium, the women of the Diocese of the Northeast, Mid-Atlantic and Eastern Canada enjoyed serving and fellowshiping with sisters, and many brothers, of other dioceses, in particular, the Diocese of the Southeast, at the annual Women’s Day Project Offering Luncheons and Spiritual Enrichment Conferences. In recent years, the Women’s Day Project Offering Luncheons have been held in the Diocese of Northeast, Mid-Atlantic and Eastern Canada at Saint Paul’s Reformed Episcopal Church in Oreland, PA. While details of the luncheons are given elsewhere in this report, we express our sincere thanks and appreciation to Susan Higham and Beverly Reese of Saint Luke’s/Bishop Hoffman Reformed Episcopal Church and Nancy Fliescher of Saint Paul’s Reformed Episcopal Church for serving as on-site coordinators for our luncheons.

Our Spiritual Enrichment Conferences, held in Williamsburg, VA have been an exciting time of revival and fellowship. We are pleased to have had the Committee on Women’s Ministry of the Diocese of the Northeast, Mid-Atlantic serve as hostess for our 59th Conference and co-hostess with the Committee on Women’s Ministry of the Diocese of the Southeast for our 60th Diamond Anniversary Conference.

We express thanks to diocesan committee chairpersons who served during the triennium: Dawn Mitchell, Sara Benner, and Alice “Bobbie” Lepson.

On Thursday, September 1, 2015, after a long battle with breast cancer, our dear sister and fellow Committee on Women’s Ministry member, Karen Allen Baird was called home to her Lord.

On Friday, September 11, 2015, funeral services were held for Karen at the Reformed Episcopal Church of the Atonement in Philadelphia, PA. The Rt. Rev. R. Charles Gillin delivered a consoling and encouraging message.

Karen was truly a willing-worker for the Kingdom and we will miss her sharp-witted sense of humor and bright smile.



*Karen A. Baird
1965-2015*

... in the Diocese of the Southeast

During the triennium, the Committee on Women’s Work (Ministry) of the Diocese of the Southeast hosted three Christian Life Enrichment Conferences at the Kingston Plantation Embassy Suites/The Brighton Hotel in Myrtle Beach, South Carolina.

The conferences were, very appropriately, a repeat of the 58th, 59th, and 60th Spiritual Enrichment Conference held in Williamsburg Virginia: The Christian Life Enrichment Conference, a spin-off of our Spiritual Enrichment Conference, began in 1978 when several women of the Diocese of the Southeast, who traveled from South Carolina to New Jersey to attend the Spiritual Enrichment Conference, wanted their sisters at home who were not able to travel to New Jersey to experience what they had experienced in New Jersey.



Earnestine Porter

The 36th Christian Life Enrichment Conference was held Friday, March 13 – Sunday, March 15, 2015.

The conference theme was “A Study in Psalms.” The conference speaker was Earnestine Porter of Grace Reformed Episcopal Church, Moncks Corner, SC. Following Saturday morning’s session, Rebecca J. “Becky” Pettigrew of Calvary Reformed Episcopal Church, Swamp Fox, SC, facilitated the conference workshop: Praying Through the Psalms. Soprano Rubystene Mazyck of Immanuel Reformed Episcopal Church, Cross, SC, this time accompanied by Alice Gaillard of New Israel



Rebecca J. Pettigrew

Reformed Episcopal Church, Charleston, SC, led in Praise Through the Psalms during the weekend and at Saturday evening’s Psalm inspiration. Avis Riley of Redeemer Reformed Episcopal Church, Pineville, SC served as emcee for “The Betty Guess Talent Time” – A great time of humorous talent sharing. The Right Rev. Alphonza Gadsden, Ordinary of the Diocese of the Southeast and the Rev. Edmond B. Mazyck of Immanuel Reformed Episcopal Church, Cross, SC presided at the Sunday Morning Worship Service. 109 persons registered for the conference.

The 37th Christian Life Enrichment Conference was held Friday, March 18 – Sunday, March 20, 2015



Julia Richardson Wright

As was the theme for the 59th Spiritual Enrichment Conference, the theme for this 37th Christian Life Enrichment Conference was “Holy and Dearly Loved” and the theme passage was Colossians 3:12-13: “*Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do.*” The conference speaker was Julia Richardson Wright of Cross, SC. Alonia Jones of Saint John’s Reformed

Episcopal Church, Charleston, SC served as conference musician and conference attendees were introduced to what quickly became the conference theme song:

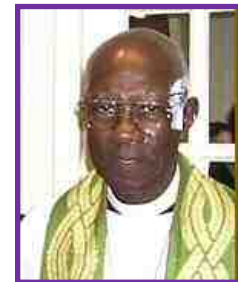
The Ha, Ha, Ha, Ha Song led by Earnestine Porter of Grace Reformed Episcopal Church, Moncks Corner, SC. Burney Barnes of Saint Luke’s Reformed Episcopal Church, Charleston, SC served as presider for the conference as well as emcee for “The Betty Guess Talent Time” – always great time of fun. The Rev. Edmond B. Mazyck of Immanuel Reformed Episcopal Church, Cross, SC presided at the Sunday Morning Worship Service. 83 persons registered for the conference.

The 38th Christian Life Enrichment Conference was held Friday, March 17 – Sunday, March 19, 2017



Linda G. Butler

The theme for the 38th Christian Life Enrichment Conference “Consolation and Good Hope Through Grace”, and the theme passage was 2 Thessalonians 2:15-17: “*Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. No our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.*” The conference speaker was Linda G. Butler of Grace Reformed Episcopal Church, Moncks Corner, SC. Alice Gaillard



Edmond B. Mazyck

of New Israel Reformed Episcopal Church, Charleston, SC served as conference musician. Hester Gadsden

of the Diocese of the Southeast served as presider for the conference and Rebecca J. “Becky” Pettigrew of Calvary

Reformed Episcopal Church, Swamp Fox, SC, served as emcee for “The Betty Guess Talent Time.” The Rev. Edmond B. Mazyck was recognized on his retirement as pastoral counselor for the Women of the Church Organization and the Committee on Women’s Work (Ministry) of the Diocese of the Southeast. Rev. Mazyck served a combined total of more than 58 years, 45+ years with the former organization and 13+ with the latter committee. The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden Sr., Ordinary of the Diocese of the Southeast, presided at the Sunday Morning Worship Service. 76 persons registered for the conference and an additional ten persons attended the conference banquet in honor of the Rev. Mazyck.

The Committee on Women’s Ministry of the Reformed Episcopal Church salutes and extends appreciation to the *Women of the Church Organization of the Diocese of the Southeast* for its involvement in women’s ministry and especially for its sponsorship of the Annual Princess Tea. More recently referred to as the “Prince and Princess Tea”, this program provides youth from across the diocese a platform upon which to showcase their Christian talents. Funds raised from this program are designated to support the Annual Women’s Day Project Luncheon.

Sincere thanks to Naomi P. Gadsden and Leola B. Johnson for their leadership as chairladies during the triennium.

... in the Diocese of Western Canada and Alaska

Sincere thanks is extended to Claudia Dorrington of the Diocese of Western Canada and Alaska for her leadership in that region. Though now a part of the Diocese of Mid-America, support for our Women’s Day Project Offerings is still received from this area.

The Committee on Women’s Ministry looks forward to continuing the work of “unifying, coordinating and stimulating the work of the Women in the Reformed Episcopal Church; ...,” to which it was called in 1948 by the General Council, and makes the following recommendation:

The Committee on Women’s Ministry recommends that the Presiding Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church and the Ordinaries of each diocese encourage the clergy under their charge to promote the continuation or establishment of women’s ministries in their local churches, and encourage and support participation in the ongoing programs of their international committee on women’s ministry.

Yours in Christ Jesus,



Gale G. Hill, Chairperson

COMMITTEE on WOMEN'S MINISTRY
Profit and Loss
January 2014 through December 2016

Balance forward \$21,690.95

Income

Contributions Income	\$150.00
Devotional Receipts - 9/13-6/14	\$60.00
Devotional Receipts - 9/14-6/15	\$1,336.42
Devotional Receipts - 9/15-6/16	\$2,002.00
Devotional Receipts - 9/16-6/17	\$1,856.00

Interest Income - CD/Money Market \$35.93 Spiritual Enrichment Cont. Inc.

SEC COWM Offering - 2014	\$509.00
SEC COWM Offering - 2015	\$515.35
SEC COWM Offering - 2016	\$757.00
SEC Reg., Food, Lodging	\$603.00
SEC Registration	<u>\$6,020.00</u>

Total Spiritual Enrichment Cont. Inc \$8,404.35

Transfer Funds \$5,991.95

Women's Day Income

Flowers	\$46.50
Women's Day COWM Offering	\$1,607.50
Women's Day Lunch Reservations	\$7,159.00
Women's Day Project- 2013	\$100.00
Women's Day Project- 2014	\$8,500.00
Women's Day Project- 2015	\$7,570.00
Women's Day Project- 2016	<u>\$6,756.00</u>

Total Women's Day Income \$31,739.00

Total Income \$51,575.65

Expense

Bank Service Charges	\$20.00
Devotional Book Exp.	\$2,194.11
Professional Fees - Accounting	\$600.00
Spiritual Enrichment Cont. Exp.	
SEC Food & Lodging	\$1,614.46
SEC Honorarium	\$1,835.00
SEC Misc. Exp.	\$913.92
SEC Speaker/Musician, etc. Travel Exp.	\$1,685.42

Spiritual Enrichment Conf. Exp. - Other Total Spiritual Enrichment Conf. Expenses	<u>\$1,140.04</u>	
		\$7,188.84
Transfer to MM Women's Day Expense		\$5,991.95
Women's Day Honorarium	\$1,650.00	
Women's Day Misc. Expenses	\$717.64	
Women's Day Project Disbursement 2013	\$5,705.00	
Women's Day Project Disbursement 2014	\$8,500.00	
Women's Day Project Disbursement 2015	\$7,570.00	
Women's Day Project Disbursement 2016	\$6,756.00	
Women's Day Restaurant Expense	\$6,375.26	
Women's Day Speaker Travel Exp. Total Women's Day Expenses	<u>\$891.04</u>	
		<u>\$38,164.94</u>
Total Expense		<u>\$54,159.84</u>
Net Income		<u>-\$2,584.19</u>
Balance as of December 31, 2016		\$19,106.76

In the Profit & Loss report January 2011 through December 2013, the balance as of December 31, 2013 is wrong. The correct figure begins this report as balance forward.

Mrs. Alfredia Doiley has continued to review my books each year, but she did not have anything to do with the 2011 to 2013 report or this report.

Respectfully submitted,
Diane Wright, Treasurer

The Very Rev. Canon Jason R. Grote presented the REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON RESOLUTIONS as follows:

**The Reformed Episcopal Church
55th General Council
June 14-16, 2017**

COMMITTEE on RESOLUTIONS

Dear Brethren,

In 1 Peter 4:8-9 we read these words, “Above all things have fervent charity among yourselves... use hospitality one to another without grudging.”

On behalf of the 55th General Council, the Committee on Resolutions wishes to thank with deepest sincerity all those who put into practice these precepts during this council in the Dallas, TX area.

To our Presiding Bishop Ray R. Sutton, for his Godly leadership especially during this unexpected transitional time in our Church and for his wonderful presentations and vision for the Reformed Episcopal Church.

To the Very Rev. Charles Camlin, Dean of our host parish, and to all the staff and volunteers of St. Matthias Anglican Church and Church of the Holy Communion who assisted the Program Committee in the careful planning of this General Council.

To Chris Hoyt, the Organist for this Council.

To the Clergy, Lay Readers, Choir members, and other participants from the several Dioceses who led our various worship services.

The Committee also expresses thanks to Mrs. Tonya Forsberg for her faithful service as General Council secretary for the past 9 years.

The Committee recommends that Christian greetings of the Council be forwarded to the Free Church of England and Brazil, the Reformed Episcopal Church in Germany, the Reformed Episcopal Church in Croatia, The Reformed Episcopal Church in Cuba, the Anglican Province of America, and to Archbishop Foley Beach and the Anglican Church in North America.

The Committee further recommends that the Treasurer be authorized to pay the costs of this General Council and the printing of the 55th General Council Journal.

Finally, the Committee recommends that this Council authorize the General Committee to determine the place and meeting of the 56th General Council to be held in 2020.

Respectfully submitted,

The Very Rev. Jason R. Grote

The Rev. Canon J. Ronald Moock moved that the recommendations of the COMMITTEE ON RESOLUTIONS be adopted with the addition to send greetings to The Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches and his wife, Barbara, from the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church. The motion was seconded as amended and carried.

Canon Grote concluded by thanking everyone for their kind remarks made to him and his family during Council and over the past year following the passing of his father, The Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr. On behalf of the Grote family, he also thanked the Council for the beautiful framed Resolution that was presented to them outlining Bishop Grote's 40-year ministry to the Church. After telling an anecdotal story about one of Bishop Grote's favorite remarks when playing golf, he told the members of Council that his father would tell them the same in regards to following his ministry, "Go thou and do likewise."

Bishop Sutton announced that an invitation had been issued from The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden, Bishop Ordinary of the Diocese of the Southeast, for the 56th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church to be held in Charleston, South Carolina in 2020.

Hearing no further business to be brought before Council, Bishop Sutton stated that he would entertain a motion to adjourn at the conclusion of his final REC 100 presentation on "Revitalizing Mission in the Parish" and following a short break.

The third REC 100 presentation on "Revitalizing Mission in the Parish" given by Bishop Sutton focused on how the church could become better at attracting unbelievers. The focus was the idea that the Church must be about making disciples for Christ, and not decision-makers for Christ. With a view to making disciples, Bishop Sutton introduced a seeker model program entitled "Veritas: What is Truth" based on the Gospel of John. The five-week model, developed by Bishop Sutton and Church of the Holy Communion, borrows aspects from Alpha and Christianity Explored, but incorporates the whole Gospel and all that is included in the Great Commission. It is designed around an incarnational and catechetical approach to leading people into a sacramental relationship through the traditional Anglican Way. Bishop Sutton presented the first Veritas session as an example. The REC 100 Committee will make this program available to all REC parishes.

A motion to adjourn was heard and seconded. The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks acknowledged the ministry of The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton during all that had transpired over the past months since suddenly becoming the Presiding Bishop in November, especially in preparing for General Council. Members of General Council responded with a rising ovation of thanks. The 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church was adjourned, sine die, with the Blessing by Bishop Sutton at 12:20 pm.

Respectfully submitted,

*Dss. Annette M. Johnson
General Council Secretary*

COMMITTEE to EXAMINE and CERTIFY the JOURNAL

To the 55th General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church:

The Committee to Certify the Journal of the Proceedings of the Fifty-fourth General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church has found the Journal to be essentially free of errors. Grammar errors in reports submitted and compiled were not addressed, though formatting modifications were made to bring consistency to the overall presentation appearance in the Journal.

Noting the above, I therefore certify that the Journal for the 54th General Council is an accurate and faithful record of the reports and actions of the council.

Respectfully submitted,

Mrs. Deborah Payne
(For the committee)

APPENDIX

55th General Council Opening Sermon by The Most Rev. Ray R. Sutton, Ph.D.

Children quite often provide us with a dose of reality about the meetings of the Church. A little girl once explained why we have General Councils of the Church. She observed, “They have General Council so that a whole bunch of money can be collected.” The minister who heard it said, “Well Sally, they may have an offering or two but that’s not all they do.” Sally responded, “Oh no, all they do is talk about getting a big pile of money for the Presiding Bishop.” At that the minister had to pursue the young girl with one more question, “Sally please tell me, why do they have to raise money for the Presiding Bishop.” To which Sally answered, “Because my daddy says he’s one of the poorest preachers he’s ever heard.”

Perhaps the children can be a bit confused about why we have a General Council or convention of the whole church. I wonder from whence comes their confusion. We might be even more surprised by answers given by adults. I’ll not go there. Rather, I’d like to call our attention to an historic prayer found in our prayer books. It’s called, *A Prayer to be used at Meetings of Convention*. Listen carefully to the purpose articulated for a General Council or Convention. The prayer goes like the following:

ALMIGHTY and everlasting God, who by thy Holy Spirit didst preside in the Council of the blessed Apostles, and hast promised, through thy Son Jesus Christ, to be with thy Church to the end of the world; We beseech thee to be with the Council of thy Church *here* assembled in thy Name and Presence. Save *us* from all error, ignorance, pride, and prejudice; and of thy great mercy vouchsafe, we beseech thee, so to direct, sanctify, and govern us in our work, by the mighty power of the Holy Ghost, [And here’s the purpose expressed] *that the comfortable Gospel of Christ may be truly preached, truly received, and truly followed, in all places, to the breaking down the kingdom of sin, Satan, and death; till at length the whole of thy dispersed sheep, being gathered into one fold, shall become partakers of everlasting life; through the merits and death of Jesus Christ our Savior. Amen.*

Remarkable! Our Anglican forebears who crafted and prayed this prayer for centuries understood the purpose of General Councils and Conventions to be for the proclamation and spread of the Gospel. It is therefore significantly appropriate that the theme of this General Council is what my predecessor, the Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, desired. He wanted to introduce and restore in the Reformed Episcopal Church a commitment to church planting and the spread of the Gospel. He called it, REC 100, a vision for planting one hundred new missions and parishes over a ten-year period of time. We will be talking about this vision and how it might be fulfilled throughout this council and beyond.

What I’d like for us to consider is why such a prayer as is in our prayer books appears as a unique purpose for understanding why we meet in a General Council. It’s a clear and stunning understanding that when all is said and done, the purpose for which we meet is the Gospel.

A few years ago at an ecumenical meeting among theologians of other churches and representatives of the Anglican Church, one of the theologians asked an Anglican scholar, “What do you see as the unique charism of the Anglican Way?” The Anglican divine responded almost as quickly as the question was asked, “Mission and evangelism are the unique charism that the Anglican Church brings to the wider Church.” It’s said that all agreed.

It’s true, but I wonder if that’s how we in the Western part of Anglicanism perceive our unique gift. No doubt it is in the Global South where Anglican missions are being planted daily. And this part of the world is where the majority of Anglicans live. It’s been noted that the average Anglican is a Nigerian African female.

It's true, the compulsion to spread, and the success of proclaiming the Gospel, is in the spiritual DNA of the Church and we especially see it in the Anglican Way. Thus, this is what I want to focus on in the remainder of this opening sermon: *The Gospel DNA of the Anglican Way*. Let us first start with understanding how and why this Gospel DNA appears to greater and lesser degrees, nevertheless is in reality in the whole Church.

First, the Living God is a Missionary God. It's who He is, and thus when He enters the life of the People of God they become like Him. The Rev. Dr. John Stott wrote in 1979 an insightful chapter, *The Living God is a Missionary God*. It was a chapter for a book entitled, *You Can Tell the World*. The thesis of Dr. Stott's chapter is that God Himself is Missionary in His character. Dr. Stott develops this thesis beginning with the ancient Patriarch, Abraham. God called him out of Ur and sent Him to Canaan to be a missionary. Along the way, however, God gave Abraham the full commission of his mission. God promised to Abraham and his seed that he would be, "the father of many nations." In other words, Abraham was sent to the entire world. Dr. Stott concludes that the Living God is a Missionary God.

His conclusion also means that the sending character of God appears in all three Persons of the Godhead. Very simply, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit manifest this sending character.

Beginning with God the Father, as the He sent His only Son, so Jesus sent the disciples. In John 17, Christ prayed His Gethsemane prayer to the Father, in which He expressed that He had sent His disciples into the world. In praying this, however, He says, "As you sent me into the world, I have sent them into the world" (v. 18). What sending character was in the Father is also in the Son.

Furthermore, the Son sends the Spirit, who in turn empowers the Church to be the witnesses. Shortly after the Resurrection in the Upper Room, Jesus breathed on His disciples and said the following: "Peace be unto you, as the Father sent me so I send you" (John 20:21). With His breath He imparted the Holy Spirit to them for the first time; He then sent them out with the Breath of the Holy Spirit.

Just before the Lord ascended into heaven, He told His disciples, "You shall be my witnesses when the Holy Spirit comes on" (Acts 1:8). The Spirit had already been given in the Upper Room. Now Jesus promises to give the Spirit in all His fullness to them, and the entire Church, which took place with representatives from around the world at the Feast of Pentecost. The Missionary God came to live in the Church by means of the Holy Spirit, to fill her with His sending character to be a witness to the world.

The Book of Acts reveals what Jesus had promised about the disciples becoming witnesses by the Spirit. If one message comes through in the Book of Acts, it is that the Holy Spirit implants a missionary DNA in the Church. The New Covenant People of God spread the Gospel around the whole known world. It's as though a true believer cannot help himself. The believer in Jesus Christ is compelled by the Living Missionary God alive in him, to spread the Good News of Jesus Christ. The Gospel DNA of the Living God lives in His people by the power of the Holy Spirit. Henry Martyn, missionary to India, once wrote, "The spirit of Christ is the spirit of missions. The nearer we get to him, the more intensely missionary we become."

Second, imparting a Gospel DNA into the People of God is what the Holy Spirit continues to do from the beginning in the Early Church. What happened at Pentecost and the first forty years of the Church didn't stop with the end of the Book of Acts. The Gospel DNA deeply implanted by the Holy Spirit through the Apostles continued in the Early Church.

In his letter to Polycarp, bishop of Smyrna, Ignatius (c. 115 A.D.) exhorts: "Press on in your race and exhort all men that they might be saved" (ign. Poly. 1:2). Forty years later (c. 157 A.D.) when Polycarp was being brought to his martyrdom a comment by a pagan testifies to Polycarp's missionary commitment. It is

recorded that the unbeliever derogatorily declares, "This is he, the teacher of Asia, the father of the Christians, the destroyer of our gods, he who teaches many not to sacrifice or worship the gods" (Mart. *Poly.* 12:2).

In the third century Origen could speak of itinerant preachers all through the ancient Church. He says, "Christians do not neglect, as far as in them lies, to take measures to disseminate their doctrine throughout the whole world. Some of them, accordingly, have made it their business to wander not only from city to city but even from town to town and village to village in order to make converts to God" (contra Celsum 3.9).

It is also known that Irenaeus (c. 180 A. D.), Bishop of Lyons (southern France), was active in evangelizing the Celts who lived in his district. At the beginning of his great work, *Against the Heresies*, Irenaeus apologizes that he has been so accustomed to using the "barbarous dialect" of the Celts that he has forgotten how to write correct Greek (Adv. 1. pref.).

Thus, the great Church historian, Adolf von Harnack was, no doubt, correct when he wrote, "The most numerous and successful missionaries of the Christian religion were not the professional teachers but Christians themselves, in virtue of their loyalty and courage" (*Mission*, pp. 266-267),

Third, the Gospel DNA took deep root in the Church planted in the British Isles that has become known as the Celtic phase of the Anglican Way. This Celtic, Gospel fervor has spread through our entire history. Let me begin at this point by telling the history of the spread of Christianity in and through the Church of the United Kingdom in terms of a unique phenomenon appearing through the history and revivals of Britain. It's called the Gospel Tree. These trees by this name are all through Britain. An interesting old poem sets the context. It's written by a medieval poet to his wife about where he wants to be buried. He writes:

Dearest, bury me,
Under that holy oke, or Gospel Tree,
Where, though thou see'st not, thou mayst,
Think upon Me,
When you yearly go'st Procession.

So wrote the English poet Herrick of Dean Prior, a village in the county of Devon, England. The rhyme is about a kind of oak tree appearing all across Britain called a Gospel Tree. The Gospel Tree of the poem stands not far from the old parish church of St. George the Martyr. Yearly a procession was made to this tree every Rogation Sunday. The phenomenon of the Gospel Tree is central to the essence and ultimate purpose of the beating and walking of the bounds, on this Sunday.

The presence of Gospel Trees dots the landscape of England. The one in Devon is not one of a kind. Some of the more famous ones appear in places like Dartmoor, site of Arthur Conan Doyle's legendary, *Hounds of the Baskervilles*, of Sherlock Holmes fame. One of the other legendary Gospel Trees is the Old Knobbly Oak that stands in Sherwood Forest in Nottingham, a place made famous for the Robin Hood story. Old Knobbly Oak dates to over 800 years in age. One of the most famous Gospel Trees dates back to the time of William the Conqueror in the 11th c. The Gospel Oak stands in Alredsford in Avington Park. Apparently on this site after William the Conqueror's invasion from France, he appointed Walkelin, Bishop of Winchester, in 1079, to build at that time the largest mediaeval cathedral in Europe, Winchester Cathedral. When the stone structure was nearing completion, wood for the roof became urgently necessary. Bishop Walkelin then approached William and expressed his needs. The Conqueror eventually agreed to let Walkelin have as much wood as he could cut in four days and nights from Hampage Wood. Within the

allotted time the wood was as bare except for one tree. One tree was left standing. It was an aged oak under which Saint Augustine of Canterbury in the 6th c. was said to have preached the Gospel.

In the 19th century the famous London preacher, Charles Haddon Spurgeon, mentions in one of his sermons the Gospel Tree phenomenon. He recounts how the John Wycliffe in the 14th century went out to these Gospel Oaks to rally the English people to the Word of God and the Gospel. Then of more recent times, the great 18th c. Anglican preacher John Wesley began one of his great revivals at the famous Gospel Tree in now Greater London. It's simply called Gospel Oak. At the time it stood in a rural area outside of London on the corner of Mansfield Road and Southampton Road. The history of Gospel Oak can be traced as far back as AD 986 when Ethelred the Unready mentions it in a letter to the Abbot of Westminster.

So, the practice of planting great trees, calling them Gospel Oaks, gathering God's people and the community around them on Rogation Sunday and other special times, and preaching the Gospel at those sites was practiced from the earliest days of Celtic Christianity. Great spiritual movements ebbed and flowed from the preaching, sometimes revivals, and missionary movements that broke out around them. If the First Great Awakening of the 18th century resulted in the great missionary movements of the last two centuries, and John Wesley began that revival of the 1700s around a Gospel Oak, it could be argued that the continuing revival going on in the Global South may have a connection. I believe one could tell the entire spiritual history of the English Church with the metaphor of the Gospel Oak.

I tell the story of the Gospel Oak as a quick overview to come face to face with the power of the manifestation of the Gospel DNA in the English Church and even in those churches coming from her. Not only do we see missionary zeal and spread of the Gospel in the Anglican Communion that grew out of the Church of England, the Presbyterians, Methodists and even the Southern Baptists all have roots in English Christianity. These great branches of Christ Church have also been mission successful in their histories as well. They no doubt grew to differ from their mother church in many aspects, but they did continue with a Gospel DNA that surely was inherited from the Church from whence they came. Thus, there is within our larger history the constant recurrence of mission and evangelism. The Gospel DNA is there and here especially in the Anglican Way.

God the Holy Spirit is the Living Missionary God dwelling in us by faith in Jesus Christ. We have a compulsion to testify and spread the Gospel. We may not always obey the Lord's prompting to spread the Good News, but it's there. And it's time for it to be reawakened and fulfilled among all Western Anglicans who have lost their sense of the reality of the Living Missionary God in them.

Besides, there is only one way other Anglican and RE churches are going to grow from this point forward. There was a day when we could simply advertise. We'd run newspaper ads that said, "Traditional Anglican, 1928 BCP" etc. Not all that long ago we successfully ran ads that put words in them like, "Biblical, Creedal, Episcopal, Sacramental" and so forth. The problem is that there are fewer and fewer ready made, traditional Anglicans out there who know what these words mean. The stream of folks from the Episcopal Church has all but dried up. We cannot and ought not depend on that source any longer to build churches. In light of this a person in one of our parishes asked me a while back, "There are no longer many traditional Anglicans out there, so where will we get our members in the future?" I told her it was going to have to be the old fashioned way. We're going to have to convert them. No longer can we depend on other churches among our Evangelical brothers and sisters to do our evangelism for us. Anglicans are going to have to recover their Gospel DNA. The good news is that that spiritual DNA is in us. The Holy Spirit is in and with us. If we will go, God will bless us. If not, I'm reminded of a statement that the insightful early 20th century theologian, P. T. Forsyth, once made. He said, "If it is not our choice to spread the Gospel of not; It's our death if we do not." If we and the rest of historic Christianity want a future, we're going to have to recover our Gospel DNA and our ability to make disciples and plant churches.

So I ask this 55th General Council to embrace a commitment to restore our Gospel DNA, to become truly mission-al. Ultimately we are to make disciples who are worshippers of the Living God. We first have to find and baptize new disciples before we can form them into worshippers in the Great Tradition of the Anglican liturgy. This council therefore is devoted to launch a mighty church planting effort, and second to discover how we might revitalize our own congregations into true missions of the Gospel. The great missionary to India, Hudson Taylor, once wrote, “God is not looking for people of great faith, but for individuals to follow Him.” To this end, may God help us to follow our Lord, obey Him, and recover our Gospel DNA in the Anglican Way. Amen.

The 55th General Council | 2017

55TH GENERAL COUNCIL CERTIFICATION of ELECTION
The Rt. Rev. Peter F. Manto as Bishop Coadjutor for the Diocese of Central States



CERTIFICATE of ELECTION – HOUSE OF CLERGY –

We, being a majority of all the members of the House of Clergy of the General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church, and having been duly convened at the 55th General Council meeting in Dallas, Texas, fully sensible how important it is that the Sacred Order and Office of a Bishop should not be unworthily conferred, and firmly persuaded that it is our duty to bear testimony on this solemn occasion without partiality or affection, do, in the presence of Almighty God, testify that THE RT. REVEREND PETER F. MANTO is not, so far as we are informed, justly liable to evil report, either for error in religion or for viciousness of life; and that we know of no impediment on account of which he ought not to assume the Office of Bishop Coadjutor in the Diocese of the Central States to which he has been duly elected.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of **June** in the year
 of our Lord 2017.


+ *[Handwritten signatures]*
[Handwritten signatures]
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*


[Handwritten signature]
[Handwritten signature]
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*
 Rev. *[Handwritten]*

ATTEST: *[Handwritten Signature]*
 Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
 The Reformed Episcopal Church

55th General Council Certificate of Election - The Rt. Rev. Peter F. Manto as Bishop Coadjutor

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of June in the year of our Lord 2017.


 Paul Brock
 Edgemoorville
 Cedric R. Brunner
~~Walter Morrison~~ +
 Kenneth L. Shum
 + David R. Morse
 Frank M. Lee
 Phil Joelker
 John W. Allen
~~John S.~~
 Jonathan O. Tellez +
 Edward W. Frazier +
 Gary Kott +
~~Robert H. ...~~
~~James ...~~
~~...~~


 Charles K. ... +
 Mark Whalsey
 Julius ...
~~...~~ +
 Jim T. Payne +
 Walter R. Bonch +
 Lou R. Hoyer
 Randall ...
 Tay Hahn
 Rev. D. ... +
~~...~~
~~...~~ +
 James ...
 Christopher S. ... +
 Henry M. Birkinbine III
 Julia Barnes
 Kacey Goye +
~~...~~ +

ATTEST: 
 Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
 The Reformed Episcopal Church

55th General Council Certificate of Election - The Rt. Rev. Peter F. Manto as Bishop Coadjutor

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of June in the year of our Lord 2017.

Douglas E. Mills
Jonathan M. Keel +

[Signature]

Richard Worsham
Rev. Stephen Paul Lord

William John Brown +
William G. White
Curtis J. Crenshaw

David A. White
Rev. Monte Jenkins
William S. Jordan

Ch. A. White
Rev. Paul S. Howden

Michael Blunt

ATTEST:

[Signature]
Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary

The Reformed Episcopal Church

Alfonso Padilla, Sr.
John Thomas +



CERTIFICATE of ELECTION
 - HOUSE OF LAITY -

We, being a majority of all the deputies of the House of Laity of the General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church, and having been duly convened at the 55th General Council meeting in Dallas, Texas, fully sensible how important it is that the Sacred Order and Office of a Bishop should not be unworthily conferred, and firmly persuaded that it is our duty to bear testimony on this solemn occasion without partiality or affection, do, in the presence of Almighty God, testify that **THE RT. REVEREND PETER F. MANTO** is not, so far as we are informed, justly liable to evil report, either for error in religion or for viciousness of life; and that we know of no impediment on account of which he ought not to assume the Office of Bishop Coadjutor in the Diocese of the Central States to which he has been duly elected.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of June in the year of our Lord 2017.

Charles R. Young
Melaine Smith
C. L. Kumb
Natasha Burch
Patricia A. Gleevi
Justin Sanders
Shelley D. Fleming
Jeanette H. Grier
Judy Pardon
Caroline Deauville
William D. ...
Daniel L. Bell, II

Audra K. McNamee
Jennifer E. Mully
Daniell Kestler
Samuel R. Bonney
Nancy Jane Effler
Nancy Thorne
Robert G. Jones
J. J. ...
Katherine H. Parker
Stephen J. ...
Ann ...
Richard ...

ATTEST: *Annette M. Johnson*
 Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
 The Reformed Episcopal Church

55th General Council Certificate of Election – The Rt. Rev. Peter F. Manto as Bishop Coadjutor

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of June in the year of our Lord 2017.

Lucretia B. Sumpter
Juan Lopez
James Crockett
Agnes Lewis
Harrah N. Edwards
Guy Nohigh
Carl C. Curtis III
Maath Halima
Dan McDonald
Rosemarie Tuso
Victoria B. Wilson
Franklin D. Jones
Mike Cannon
Cheryl Heisenluber
Harry R. Johnson III
Anna S. Anderson
John S. Allison

Debra D. Wright
Debra McLaughlin
Mary Woolley
Glenn J. Tate
Charles D. Lee
David Job
Claudia Livingston
Anna Lee
Robert
Alvalene Rogers
Kathleen Fort
Angela Simpson
Alfreda Wilson
Brenda N. Small
John Washyt
Helen L. Howell

ATTEST: *Ann Annette M. Johnson*
 Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
 The Reformed Episcopal Church

55th General Council Certificate of Election – The Rt. Rev. Peter F. Manto as Bishop Coadjutor

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of *June* in the year of our Lord 2017.

W. P. Dunn
Rebecca J. Pettigrew
Ang R. Wright

ATTEST:

Rev. Annette M. Johnson

Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
The Reformed Episcopal Church

55th General Council Certificate of Election - The Very Rev. Walter Raymond Banek as Bishop Suffragan

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of June in the year of our Lord 2017.


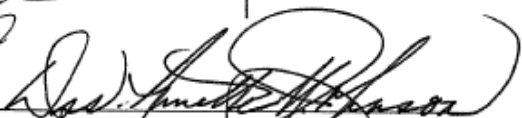
Edgum Valle
 Cedric R. Benson
 W. D. Morrison +
 Kenneth R. De
 + Daniel R. Morse
 Frank M. Levi
 D. L. Tjebke
 J. W. Elch
 W. D. Johnson Sr.
 Jonathan O. Jahnke +
 Edward W. Franklin +
 Jerry K. Johnson
 James O. Cook
 Robert H. Johnson +
 Julius J. Johnson
 Wanda L. Condit +

Mark Woolsey
 +
 Chris T. Johnson
 Alan R. Moore
 Randall Kieffer
 Jay Hetner
 Benjamin Bernier
 Rev. Dr. Stan Rutt +
 John M. Johnson
 +
 James A. Sussinger
 Christopher Haman +
 +
 Henry P. M. Birkinbine III
 Jacob Barnes
 Kasey Goetz +

ATTEST: 
 Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
 The Reformed Episcopal Church

55th General Council Certificate of Election – The Very Rev. Walter Raymond Banek as Bishop Suffragan

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of June in the year of our Lord 2017.

S. Lotan	Alphayza Gadsden Sr
Fr. Douglas Beale	John Bonbray
Jonathan M. Kent	
	
Richard W. Anderson	
Robert Joseph David	
William M. Jones +	
+ William J. White	
Auto J. Conshew	
+ D. D. H.	
Rev. Ronald Fortson	
William J. Jordan	
Dr. H. H.	
Rev. Paul S. Howden	
Theresa J. Lynch	
Michael B. B.	
ATTEST: 	

Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
The Reformed Episcopal Church



CERTIFICATE of ELECTION
 - HOUSE OF LAITY -

We, being a majority of all the deputies of the House of Laity of the General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church, and having been duly convened at the 55th General Council meeting in Dallas, Texas, fully sensible how important it is that the Sacred Order and Office of a Bishop should not be unworthily conferred, and firmly persuaded that it is our duty to bear testimony on this solemn occasion without partiality or affection, do, in the presence of Almighty God, testify that **THE VERY REVEREND WALTER RAYMOND BANEK** is not, so far as we are informed, justly liable to evil report, either for error in religion or for viciousness of life; and that we know of no impediment on account of which he ought not to be ordained and consecrated to that Holy Office.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of June in the year of our Lord 2017.

Malcolm Hamrick
Clark R. Young
Melaine Smith
Mathew Barr
Carl Kauter
Justin Sanders
Patricia A. Livi
Jann Stubbins
Shelley D. Fleming
Judy Pardon
Catherin Deane
William D. Neenan

Daniel L. Bell II
Jordan K. Mcnamara
Lennise K. Mills
Hana Jaw Effah
Daniel Kestler
Sarah R. Bonner
Nancy Thorne
John A. Jones
John A. Jones
Francine M. Baker
Joseph V. Grady
Clemmie M. Bell

ATTEST: *Annette M. Johnson*
 Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
 The Reformed Episcopal Church

The 55th General Council | 2017

55th General Council Certificate of Election - The Very Rev. Walter Raymond Banek as Bishop Suffragan

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of June in the year of our Lord 2017.

Patrick Preyer
 Thomas B. Sumpter
 James Crayton
 Susa Crayton
 James Lewis
 Sarah N. Edwards
 W. Wolfgang
 Carl E. Clark III
 Gerald Halder
 Dan McDonald
 Rosemarie Fuseso
 Violet B. Wilson
 Kimberly Duke
 M. G. Gamm
 Cathy Huesenlader
 Harry K. Johnson III
 Mark Johnson
 Jane B. Allison

Dennis C. Wright
 Mary Woolsey
 Elizabeth
 Elizabeth
 David
 Amanda
 Debra
 Alvalene Rogers
 Kathleen Stoo
 Patricia M. Loyd
 Angela Simpson
 Ayeda Wilson
 Brenda K. Small
 Seth Westly
 Steven K. Howell

ATTEST: Dss. Annette M. Johnson

Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
The Reformed Episcopal Church

55th General Council Certificate of Election – The Very Rev. Walter Raymond Banek as Bishop Suffragan

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 15th day of **June** in the year of our Lord 2017.

W.R. Dunn
Rebecca J. Pettigree
Hayes R. Wright

ATTEST:



Dss. Annette M. Johnson, General Council Secretary
The Reformed Episcopal Church

CONSECRATIONS OF BISHOPS

BISHOP GEORGE DAVID CUMMINS, M.A., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. John H. Hopkins, the Rt. Rev. Benjamin B. Smith, the Rt. Rev. Henry W. Lee, the Rt. Rev. Joseph C. Talbot, the Rt. Rev. Chides T. Quintard, the Rt. Rev. Robert H. Clarkson, and the Rt. Rev. John B. Kerfoot, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in Christ Church Cathedral, Louisville, Kentucky, on November 15, 1866. Died at Lutherville, Maryland, June 26, 1875, aged 54.

BISHOP CHARLES EDWARD CHENEY, B.A., S.T.D., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. George D. Cummins, assisted by five presbyters, in Christ Church, Chicago, Illinois, on December 14, 1873. Died at Chicago, Illinois, November 15, 1916, aged 80.

BISHOP RUFUS NICHOLSON, SR., M.A., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. George D. Cummins, the Rt. Rev. Charles E. Cheney, and the Rt. Rev. Matthew Simpson of the Methodist Episcopal Church, assisted by nine presbyters, in St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on February 24, 1876. Died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 7, 1901, aged 79.

BISHOP EDWARD CRIDGE, B.A., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Charles E. Cheney, the Rt. Rev. William R. Nicholson, and the Rt. Rev. Carman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, assisted by nine presbyters, in Emmanuel Church, Ottawa, Ontario, on July 17, 1876. Died at Victoria, British Columbia, May 5, 1913, aged 96.

BISHOP SAMUEL FALLOWS, M.A., LL.D., D.D., was consecrated at the same time and place as the Rt. Rev. Cridge, and by the same bishops and presbyters. Died at Chicago, Illinois, September 5, 1922, aged 87.

BISHOP BENJAMIN PRICE was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Edward Cridge, assisted by several presbyters, in Christ Church, Teddington, Middlesex, on August 15, 1876.

BISHOP JOHN SUGDEN, B.A., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Edward Cridge and the Rt. Rev. Benjamin Price, assisted by several presbyters, in Christ Church, Lambeth, Middlesex, on August 20, 1876. Died at Baumemouth, Hampshire, June 20, 1897.

BISHOP THOMAS HUBAND GREGG, M.A., M.D., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Samuel Fallows, the Rt. Rev. Charles E. Cheney, and the Rt. Rev. William R. Nicholson, assisted by eight presbyters, in First Church, New York, New York, on June 20, 1877. Died at London, Middlesex, April 1, 1896, aged 56.

BISHOP PETER FAYSSOUX STEVENS, B.A., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. William R. Nicholson and the Rt. Rev. Samuel Fallows, assisted by several presbyters, in St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on June 22, 1879. Died at Charleston, South Carolina, January 9, 1910, aged 80.

BISHOP JAMES ALLEN LATANE, B.A., D.D., was consecrated at the same time and place as the Rt. Rev. Stevens, and by the same bishops and presbyters. Died at Baltimore, Maryland, February 21, 1902, aged 71.

BISHOP ALFRED SPENCER RICHARDSON, D.D., was consecrated at the same time and place as the Rt. Rev. Stevens and the Rt. Rev. Latane, and by the same bishops and presbyters. Died in France, 1907.

BISHOP FREDERICK NEWMAN was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Benjamin Price and the Rt. Rev. John Sugden, assisted by several presbyters, in Christ Church, Teddington, Middlesex, on July 2, 1879.

BISHOP HUBERT BOWER was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. John Sugden and the Rt. Rev. Alfred S. Richardson, assisted by several presbyters, in St. Saviour's Church, Littlehampton, Sussex, on August 19, 1879.

BISHOP EDWARD WILSON, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. William R. Nicholson and the Rt. Rev. James A. Latane, assisted by several presbyters, in St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on July 1, 1880. Died at Metuchen, New Jersey, June 5, 1908, aged 88.

BISHOP HENRY ORION MEYERS was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Frederick Newman and the Rt. Rev. John Sugden, assisted by several presbyters, in Emmanuel Church, Putney, Middlesex, on October 22, 1881.

BISHOP THOMAS GREENLAND, M.A., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Alfred S. Richardson, the Rt. Rev. Hubert Bower, the Rt. Rev. Henry O. Meyers, and the Rt. Rev. John Sugden, assisted by several presbyters, in Christ Church, London, Middlesex, on June 11, 1888. Later not connected with this Church.

BISHOP SAMUEL J. C. DICKSEE, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Benjamin Price and the Rt. Rev. Henry O. Meyers, assisted by several presbyters, in Christ Church, Lambeth, Middlesex, on November 6, 1889.

BISHOP WILLIAM BAKER was consecrated at the same time and place as the Rt. Rev. Dicksee, and by the same bishops and presbyters.

BISHOP THOMAS W. CAMPBELL, S.T.B., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Samuel Fallows, the Rt. Rev. James A. Latane, and the Rt. Rev. William R. Nicholson, assisted by several presbyters, in Epiphany Church, Cleveland, Ohio, on May 31, 1891. Later not connected with this Church. Died in Brooklyn, New York, 1918, aged 67.

BISHOP PHILIP XENOPHON ELDRIDGE, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. John Sugden, the Rt. Rev. William Baker, and the Rt. Rev. Thomas Greenland, assisted by several presbyters, in Emmanuel Church, Gunnersbury, Middlesex, on June 24, 1892. Died at sea, 1921.

BISHOP JAMES RENNEY, D.D., was consecrated at the same time and place as the Rt. Rev. Eldridge, and by the same bishops and presbyters. Died at London, Middlesex, July 26, 1894.

BISHOP WILLIAM TROUGHTON was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Henry O. Meyers, assisted by several presbyters, in Hounslow, Middlesex, on August 5, 1901.

BISHOP WILLIAM TUFNELL SABINE, Sr., B.A., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Samuel Fallows and the Rt. Rev. Charles E. Cheney, assisted by the Rev. Dr. William A. Freemantle, the Rev. Dr. Charles F. Hendricks, the Rev. Dr. Herman S. Hoffinan, the Rev. Dr. William Tracy, the Rev. Dr. Joseph D. Wilson, and the Rev. Dr. Ferdinand C. Englehart of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in First Church, New York, New York, on October 23, 1902. Died at New York, New York, August 11, 1913, aged 75.

BISHOP HERMAN S. HOFFMAN, B.A., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Samuel Fallows, the Rt. Rev. Peter F. Stevens, and the Rt. Rev. William T. Sabine, assisted by the Rev. Dr. W. Russell Collins, the Rev. Dr. Forrest E. Dager, the Rev. Dr. John Dennis, the Rev. Dr. John Edwards, the Rev. Dr. William A. Freemantle, the Rev. Dr. Charles F. Hendricks, the Rev. H. Medley Price, the Rev. Dr. William D. Stevens, the Rev. Dr. J. Milton Tweedale, and the Rev. Dr. Joseph D. Wilson, in Redeemer Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on June 3, 1903. Died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 23, 1912, aged 72.

BISHOP RICHARD BROOK LANDER, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. William Troughton, assisted by several presbyters, in Christ Church, Teddington, Middlesex, on October 18, 1904.

BISHOP ROBERT LIVINGSTON RUDOLPH, M.A., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Samuel Fallows, the Rt. Rev. Charles E. Cheney, and the Rt. Rev. William T. Sabine, assisted by the Rev. Dr. W. Russell Collins, the Rev. Dr. William A. Freemantle, the Rev. Dr. Charles F. Hendricks, the Rev. George W. Huntington, the Rev. Dr. R. Westly Peach, the Rev. Dr. William D. Stevens, the Rev. Dr. William Tracy, the Rev. Dr. Joseph D. Wilson, and the Rev. Dr. John H. Oerter of the Reformed Church in America, in First Church, New York, New York, on January 12, 1909. Died at Doset, Vermont, September 16, 1930, aged 65.

BISHOP MANUEL FERRANDO, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Samuel Fallows, the Rt. Rev. Charles E. Cheney, and the Rt. Rev. Robert L. Rudolph, assisted by the Rev. Dr. Willard R. Brewing, the Rev. Dr. Frank V. C. Cloak, the Rev. Dr. W. Russell Collins, the Rev. John R. Furey, the Rev. Dr. Charles F. Hendricks, the Rev. Dr. D. Miner Steams, the Rev. Dr. William D. Stevens, the Rev. Dr. William Tracy, the Rev. Dr. William T. Way, the Rev. Duane Wevill, and the Rev. Dr. Joseph D. Wilson, in the Church of the Atonement, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on November 12, 1912. Later not connected with this Church.

BISHOP FRANK VAUGHAN, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Philip X. Eldridge and the Rt. Rev. R. Brook Lander, assisted by Rev. J. Dean, the Rev. I. P. Hodgkinson, the Rev. W. Houghton, the Rev. Dr. Samuel Naish, the Rev. Arnold O. Palmer, and Rev. Edward T. Reed, in Christ Church, Harlesden, Middlesex, on April 25, 1913. Died at London, Middlesex, September 30, 1962, aged 93.

BISHOP ARTHUR LORNE PENGELLEY, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Samuel Fallows, the Rt. Rev. Charles E. Cheney, and the Rt. Rev. Robert L. Rudolph, assisted by Rev. Harry W. Behney, the Rev. Dr. Forrest E. Dager, the Rev. John W. Furey, the Rev. Dr. Samuel M. Gibson, the Rev. Dr. Charles F. Hendricks, the Rev. Dr. William P. Mackay, the Rev. Dr. Francis H. Reynolds, the Rev. George R. Swam, and Rev. George D. Worrell, in St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on June 24, 1914. Died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 24, 1922, aged 43.

BISHOP WILLARD R. BREWING, D.D., was consecrated at the same time and place as the Rt. Rev. Pengelley, and by the same bishops and presbyters. Later not connected with this Church. Died at Toronto, Ontario, 1960, aged 79.

BISHOP JOSEPH LOUIS FENN, LLD., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Frank Vaughan, the Rt. Rev. R. Brook Lander, and the Rt. Rev. H. Mumford of the Moravian Church, assisted by Rev. George W. Forbes-Smith, the Rev. F. L. Grosvenor, the Rev. P. T. Norris, the Rev. I. M. Pollock, the Rev. W. Welby Pryor, the Rev. P. D. Robinson, the Rev. J. T. Stevenson, and Rev. J. W. Baxter of the Presbyterian Church, in Christ Church, Harlesden, Middlesex, on September 21, 1921.

BISHOP ROBERT WESTLY PEACH, Ph.B., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Robert L. Rudolph, the Rt. Rev. Willard R. Brewing the Rt. Rev. Frank Vaughan, and the Rt. Rev. John T. Hamilton of the Moravian Church, assisted by the Rev. Dr. Frank V. C. Cloak, the Rev. Dr. W. Russell Collins, the Rev. Dr. Forrest E. Dager, the Rev. Dr. William A. Freemantle, the Rev. Dr. Alexander M. Hubly, the Rev. Dr. Thomas J. Mason, the Rev. Henry McCrea, the Rev. Dr. J. Eustace Purdie, the Rev. Dr. Francis H. Reynolds, the Rev. Dr. William Tracy, and the Rev. Dr. Joseph D. Wilson, in Redeemer Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on May 23, 1924. Died at Upper Darby, Pennsylvania, December 23, 1936, aged 73.

BISHOP WILLIAM EDWARD YOUNG, O.B.E., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. R. Brook Lander, assisted by several presbyters, in Emmanuel Church, Putney, Middlesex, on July 28, 1925.

BISHOP JOSEPH EDGAR KEARNEY, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Robert L. Rudolph, the Rt. Rev. R. Westly Peach, and the Rt. Rev. Frank Vaughan, assisted by the Rev. Dr. Frank V. C. Cloak, the Rev. Dr. Forrest E. Dager, the Rev. Dr. William A. Freemantle, the Rev. Dr. Howard D. Higgins, the Rev. Dr. Alexander M. Hubly, the Rev. Richard A. Madison, the Rev. Dr. Francis H. Reynolds, the Rev. Dr. Henry H. Trotter, the Rev. Dr. William T. Way, and Rev. R. Milton Webster, in Redeemer Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on May 23, 1930. Died at Summerville, South Carolina, January 21, 1981, aged 89.

BISHOP FRANK VALENTINE CENTENNIAL CLOAK, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. R. Westly Peach, the Rt. Rev. Joseph E. Kearney, and the Rt. Rev. John T. Hamilton of the Moravian Church, assisted by the Rev. Dr. William C. Culbertson, III, the Rev. Dr. Forrest E. Dager, the Rev. Dr. W. Milton Eareckson, the Rev. Dr. William A. Freemantle, the Rev. Dr. Howard D. Higgins, the Rev. Fred G. Mackenzie, the Rev. Joseph Robinson, the Rev. Dr. William T. Way, and Rev. R. Milton Webster, in Christ Memorial Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on November 9, 1931. Died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October 2, 1953, aged 77.

BISHOP JOHN CHRISTIE MAGEE, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Frank Vaughan, the Rt. Rev. J. Louis Fenn, and the Rt. Rev. William E. Young, assisted by several presbyters, in Christ Church, Harlesden, Middlesex, on July 7, 1932. Died at London, Middlesex, August 6, 1955, aged 71.

BISHOP GEORGE MARSHALL, D.D., was consecrated at the same time and place as the Rt. Rev. Magee, and by the same bishops and presbyters. Died at Belleville, Ontario, July 5, 1945, aged 83.

BISHOP ALEXANDER MELBOURNE HUBLY, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Frank V. C. Cloak and the Rt. Rev. George Marshall, assisted by Rev. George S. Buckingham, the Rev. W. G. Clarke, the Rev. Dr. R. S. Laidlaw, the Rev. Charles W. B. Scaife, the Rev. Dr. C. T. Scott, and the Rev. Dr. D. M. Solandt, in Christ Church, Toronto, Ontario, on May 11, 1933. Died at Vancouver, British Columbia, November 3, 1937, aged 91.

BISHOP HOWARD DAVID HIGGINS, M.A., Th.M., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Joseph E. Kearney, the Rt. Rev. Frank V. C. Cloak, and the Rt. Rev. George Marshall, assisted by Rev. Charles O. Bayard, the Rev. Howell S. Foster, the Rev. Thomas W. Fox, the Rev. Dr. Francis H. Reynolds, the Rev. Joseph Robinson, the Rev. Dr. Robert K. Rudolph, the Rev. Henry Short, the Rev. George R. Stout, and the Rev. Dr. Henry H. Trotter, in First Church, New York, New York, on January 19, 1937. Died at Southampton, Pennsylvania, April 6, 1980, aged 77.

BISHOP WILLIAM C. CULBERTSON, III, B.S., LL.D., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Frank V. C. Cloak, the Rt. Rev. Howard D. Higgins, and the Rt. Rev. Joseph E. Kearney, assisted by Rev. Chides O. Bayard, the Rev. Dr. Edwin A. Bustard, the Rev. Dr. W. Milton Eareckson, Jr., the Rev. Howell S. Foster, the Rev. Dr. Francis H. Reynolds, the Rev. J. Harry Robinson, the Rev. Joseph Robinson, the Rev. Dr. Robert K. Rudolph, the Rev. George R. Stout, and the Rev. Dr. Henry H. Trotter, in Atonement Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on April 30, 1937. Died at Chicago, Illinois, November 16, 1971, aged 66.

BISHOP GEORGE W. FORBES-SMITH, M.A., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Frank Vaughan, the Rt. Rev. John C. Magee, and the Rt. Rev. T. H. Shawe of the Moravian Church, assisted by several presbyters, in Christ Church, Harlesden, Middlesex, on September 29, 1938. Died in 1976, aged 92.

BISHOP DONALD ARGYLE THOMPSON was consecrated at the same time and place as the Rt. Rev. Forbes-Smith, and by the same bishops and presbyters. Later not connected with this Church.

BISHOP ARCHIBALD L. R. KEEVIL was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. George Marshall and the Rt. Rev. Frank V. C. Cloak, assisted by Rev. H. O. Eastman, the Rev. C. V. Freeman, and Rev. Telford S. Russell, in Emmanuel Church, Belleville, Ontario, on June 11, 1944. Died 1953.

BISHOP GEORGE A. VECK was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Archibald L. R. Keevil, assisted by Rev. Wilbur W. Lyle, the Rev. Dr. J. Eustace Purdie, and Rev. J. Bruce Ridland, in St. Paul's Church, New Westminster, British Columbia, on June 8, 1947.

BISHOP THOMAS CAMERON was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Frank Vaughan, the Rt. Rev. George W. Forbes-Smith, the Rt. Rev. John C. Magee, and the Rt. Rev. W. G. MacLeavey of the Moravian Church, assisted by several presbyters, in St. John's Church, Tottington, Lancashire, on September 21, 1950.

BISHOP DENYS A. G. RANKILOR, M.A., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. George A. Veck, assisted by Rev. Leonard B. McPherson and Rev. Cyril C. Ware, in St. Martin's Church, Toronto, Ontario, on December 12, 1954. Died at Victoria, British Columbia, 1972.

BISHOP WILLIAM RODGERS was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. George W. Forbes-Smith and the Rt. Rev. Thomas Cameron, assisted by Rev. F. P. Copeland-Simmons, Moderator of the Free Church Federal Council, and several presbyters, in Christ Church, Liscard, Lancashire, on October 18, 1957.

BISHOP WILLIAM HENRY STUART JERDAN, JR., B.S., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Howard D. Higgins, the Rt. Rev. William C. Culbertson, III, and the Rt. Rev. Joseph E. Kearney, assisted by Rev. John H. Doiley, the Rev. Abraham Gadsden, the Rev. Dr. Theophilus J. Herter, the Rev. Dr. S. Thomas Percival, Jr., the Rev. Dr. D. Ellsworth Raudenbush, the Rev. Dr. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rev. Dr. Franklin H. Sellers, and the Rev. Dr. Henry H. Trotter, in St. Paul's Church, Oreland, Pennsylvania, on May 27, 1960. Died at Summerville, South Carolina, on March 29, 2001.

BISHOP AMBROSE MARTIN BODFISH was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Thomas Cameron, the Rt. Rev. George W. Forbes-Smith, and the Rt. Rev. Ernest W. Porter of the Moravian Church, assisted by several presbyters, in St. John's Church, Tottington, Lancashire, on September 4, 1963. Died 1973.

BISHOP JAMES DUDLEY BURRELL was consecrated at the same time and place as the Rt. Rev. Bodfish, and by the same bishops and presbyters. Died 1973, aged 70.

BISHOP SANCO KING REMBERT, B.S., S.T.M., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Howard D. Higgins, the Rt. Rev. William C. Culbertson, III, the Rt. Rev. William H. S. Jerdan, Jr., and the Rt. Rev. Joseph E. Kearney, assisted by the Rev. Dr. Daniel G. Cox, the Rev. John H. Doiley, the Rev. Abraham Gadsden, the Rev. Dr. James R. Galbreath, the Rev. Bartholomew A. James, the Rev. St. Julian Milligam, the Rev. Dr. D. Ellsworth Raudenbush, the Rev. Dr. Robert K. Rudolph, and the Rev. Dr. Henry H. Trotter, in Emmanuel African Methodist Episcopal Church, Charleston, South Carolina, on May 26, 1966. Died at Willington, South Carolina on August 14, 2015, age 83.

BISHOP THEOPHILUS JOHN HERTER, M.A., Th.D., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Howard D. Higgins, the Rt. Rev. William C. Culbertson, III, the Rt. Rev. William H. S. Jerdan, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Joseph E. Kearney, and the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, assisted by Rev. M. Nelson Buffler, the Rev. Dr. Edwin A. Bustard, the Rev. Dr. Fred C. Kuehner, the Rev. Howard J. Miekley, the Rev. Alton F. Olsen, the Rev. Dr. D. Ellsworth Raudenbush, the Rev. Karl R. Rudolph, the Rev. Dr. Robert K. Rudolph, and Rev. Edwin C. Shisler, in Christ Memorial Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on June 15, 1966. Died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 2, 1987, aged 74.

BISHOP WILLIAM CHARLES WATKINS was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Thomas Cameron, the Rt. Rev. Ambrose M. Bodfish, the Rt. Rev. James D. Burrell, and the Rt. Rev. George W. Forbes-Smith, assisted by several presbyters, in St. Jude's Church, Balham, Middlesex, on October 8, 1969.

BISHOP CYRIL MILNER, F.Th., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Thomas Cameron, the Rt. Rev. James D. Burrell, and the Rt. Rev. William C. Watkins, assisted by several presbyters, in St. Paul's Church, Fleetwood, Lancashire, on August 29, 1973.

BISHOP FRANKLIN HENRY SELLERS, D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Howard D. Higgins, the Rt. Rev. Theophilus J. Herter, and the Rt. Rev. Joseph E. Kearney, assisted by the Rev. Dr. Daniel G. Cox, the Rev. Bartholomew A. James, the Rev. Robert N. McIntyre, the Rev. Robert F. Novak, the Rev. Dr. D. Ellsworth Raudenbush, the Rev. Clyde C. Scherz, and the Rev. Dr. Henry H. Trotter, in St. Andrew's-Cheney Memorial Church, Chicago, Illinois, on December 5, 1974. Died on January 17, 2016.

BISHOP LEONARD WAYNE RICHES, B.A., M.Div., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Theophilus J. Herter, the Rt. Rev. Howard D. Higgins, the Rt. Rev. William H. S. Jerdan, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, and the Rt. Rev. Franklin H. Sellers, assisted by the Rev. Dr. Daniel G. Cox, the Rev. Dale H. Crouthamel, the Rev. Dr. Harvey P. Davis, the Rev. Dr. Milton C. Fisher, the Rev. Robert N. McIntyre, the Rev. Dr. D. Ellsworth Raudenbush, the Rev. Dr. Robert K. Rudolph, the Rev. Edwin C. Shisler, and Rev. Walter G. Truesdell, in First Church, New York, New York, on June 14, 1975.

BISHOP ARTHUR WARD, Th.B., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Cyril Milner, the Rt. Rev. Thomas Cameron, the Rt. Rev. Theophilus J. Herter, and the Rt. Rev. Russell White of the Church of England, assisted by several presbyters, in Christ Church, Teddington, Middlesex, on September 11, 1976.

BISHOP DANIEL GILBERT COX, B.D., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Theophilus J. Herter, the Rt. Rev. William H. S. Jerdan, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, and the Rt. Rev. Franklin H. Sellers, assisted by Rev. Michael L. Coleman, the Rev. Dr. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rev. Douglas Hansen, the Rev. Ralph H. Kidwell, the Rev. H. Paul Matthews, III, the Rev. Frank C. Roppelt, and the Rev. Dr. James C. West, Sr., in the Rt. Rev. Cummins Memorial Church, Catonsville, Maryland, on June 6, 1984.

BISHOP ROYAL UPTON GROTE, JR., Th.B., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Theophilus J. Herter, the Rt. Rev. William H. S. Jerdan, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, and the Rt. Rev. Franklin H. Sellers, assisted by Rev. Dale H. Crouthamel, the Rev. Samuel M. Forster, the Rev. R. Charles Gillin, the Rev. Dr. Allen C. Guelzo, the Rev. Thomas R. May, the Rev. Robert N. McIntyre, the Rev. Dr. James C. West, Sr., and Rev. Richard W. Workowski, in Covenant Chapel, Basking Ridge, New Jersey, on June 7, 1984. Died November 24, 2016, in Katy, Texas, at age 70.

BISHOP JAMES CORTEZ WEST, SR., B.A., B.D., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Theophilus J. Herter, the Rt. Rev. Daniel G. Cox, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. William H. S. Jerdan, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, and the Rt. Rev. Franklin H. Sellers, assisted by Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr., the Rev. William T. Jennings, the Rev. Edmond B. Mazyck, the Rev. Dr. J. Ronald Mook, Sr., the Rev. Paul Nesbit, the Rev. John A. Perkins, Sr., the Rev. Namon Perkins, Jr., and Rev. William J. White, in St. John's Church, Charleston, South Carolina, on June 24, 1984. Died May 28, 2006, in Summerville, South Carolina, at age 66.

BISHOP KENNETH JOHN WESLEY POWELL was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Cyril Milner and the Rt. Rev. Arthur Ward, assisted by Rev. Rowland Graves, President of the Wesleyan Reform Union, and several presbyters, in Christ Church, Teddington, Middlesex, United Kingdom on October 1, 1986.

BISHOP ROBERT HAROLD BOOTH, B.A., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, and the Rt. Rev. James C. West, Sr., assisted by Rev. Samuel M. Forster, the Rev. William J. Holiman, Jr., the Rev. Daniel Olsen, III, the Rev. Frank C. Roppelt, the Rev. Joseph H. Watson, and Rev. Roger R. Spence, in Trinity Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on June 14, 1990.

BISHOP MICHAEL FEDECHKO was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Wilber Lyle, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote Jr, the Rt. Rev. Robert H. Booth, the Rt. Rev. Kenneth W. Powell assisted by Rev. Charles Dorrington, and several Presbyters at Trinity Church, New Liskeard, Ontario, Canada, on August 29, 1993. Later not connected with this Church.

BISHOP E. A. "TED" FOLLOWS was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Wilbur Lyle, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote Jr, the Rt. Rev. Robert H. Booth, the Rt. Rev. Michael Fedechko, assisted by Rev. Charles Dorrington, the Rev. Glen McLeod and the Rev. John Lindenour of the Episcopal Missionary Church in Church of our Lord, Victoria, British Columbia on September 12, 1993.

BISHOP GREGORY KEITH HOTCHKISS was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Robert H. Booth, the Rt. Rev. Daniel G. Cox, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, assisted by the Rev. Dale H. Crouthamel, the Rev. David L. Hicks, the Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr., the Rev. Booker T. Lloyd, the Rev. H. Paul Matthews III, the Rev. Joseph H. Watson, the Rev. Jeffrey D. Welch, the Rev. Richard W. Workowski, and the Rev. Michael Blitz on June 8, 1996. Renounced his episcopal office November 30, 2003.

BISHOP GEORGE BRIAN FINCKE was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rt. Rev. James C. West, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., assisted by Bishop-elect Daniel R. Morse, the Very Rev. Ray R. Sutton, the Rev. Bertram Card, the Rev. Dennis Cagle, the Rev. Donald K. Dale, the Rev. Paul Howden, the Rev. G. Arthur Fryer, the Rev. Mark E. Rudolph, the Rev. David T. Stark, the Rev. Robert Bowman, and the Rev. Jerry Kistler at All Saint's Episcopal Church on June 21, 1996. Later served in the Anglican Province of America. Died December 2, 2016, in Prescott, Arizona, at age 63.

BISHOP CHARLES DORRINGTON was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rt. Rev. James C. West, the Rt. Rev. E. A. “Ted” Follows, the Rt. Rev. Wilbur W. Lyle, the Rt. Rev. Robert J. Badham, assisted by the Rev. Glen McLeod, the Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr., and the Rev. Maurice Myttenar on June 23, 1996.

BISHOP DANIEL ROGAN MORSE, Th.M., D.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Franklin Sellers, the Rt. Rev. Gregory Hotchkiss, the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rt. Rev. James C. West, Sr., the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Michael Fedechko, the Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington, assisted by the Rev. Ray R. Sutton, the Rev. Curtis Crenshaw, the Rev. Frank M. Levi, the Rev. Walter R. Banek, the Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr., the Rev. Thomas J. Handy, the Rev. Edmond B. Mazyck, the Rev. J. Ronald Moock, Sr., the Rev. Charles R. Coe, Jr., the Rev. Jorge Garcia, and the Rev. Michael A. Osborne at Kingsway Christian Church, Memphis, Tennessee, on August 23, 1996.

BISHOP OOMMEN SAMUEL was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Daniel G. Cox, the Rt. Rev. Michael Fedechko, the Rt. Rev. Robert H. Booth, the Rt. Rev. Gregory K. Hotchkiss, assisted by the Rev. Frank M. Spadafora, the Rev. Milton C. Fisher, the Rev. Frank C. Roppelt, the Rev. Joseph H. Watson, and the Rev. Willie J. Hill, Jr. on September 15, 1996.

BISHOP JOHN BARRY SHUCKSMITH was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Cyril Milner, the Rt. Rev. Kenneth Powell and the Most Rev. Leonard Riches in Christ Church, Teddington, United Kingdom on October 16, 1996.

BISHOP RAYMOND RONNY SUTTON, Th.M., D.D., Ph.D., was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Kenneth Powell (*Free Church of England*), the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Daniel R. Morse, the Rt. Rev. James C. West, Sr., the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rt. Rev. Robert H. Booth, the Rt. Rev. George B. Fincke and the Rt. Rev. Walter Grundorf (*Anglican Province of America*) at St. Paul’s Episcopal Church, Shreveport, Louisiana, on July 29, 1999. Praying over and blessing the consecration were the Rt. Rev. Samuel Ssekkadde (*Uganda*), the Rt. Rev. Evans Kisekka (*Uganda*), the Rt. Rev. George Sinabulya (*Uganda*), the Rt. Rev. Michael Sinabulya (*Uganda*), the Rt. Rev. Wilson Mutebi (*Uganda*), the Rt. Rev. John Kahigwa (*Uganda*).

BISHOP JOHN MCLEAN was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Kenneth J. W. Powell, the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr. in Christ Church, Wallasey, Wirral, United Kingdom, on September 11, 1999.

BISHOP ARTHUR BENTLEY-TAYLOR was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Kenneth J. W. Powell, the Rt. Rev. Leonard W. Riches, and the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr. in Christ Church, Wallasey, Wirral, United Kingdom, on September 11, 1999.

BISHOP DAVID LEE HICKS was consecrated by the Most Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Most Rev. Walter H. Grundorf (*Anglican Province of America*), the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Ray R. Sutton, the Rt. Rev. James Cortez West, Sr., the Rt. Rev. Robert Harold Booth, The Rt. Rev. Daniel Gilbert Cox, the Rt. Rev. Oommen Samuel, the Rt. Rev. George Brian Fincke, the Rt. Rev. Richard J. Boyce (*Anglican Province of America*) at St. Paul’s Reformed Episcopal Church, Oreland, Pennsylvania, on July 16, 2005.

BISHOP PAUL NIGEL HUNT was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Kenneth J. W. Powell, the Rt. Rev. John D. M. McLean, the Most Rev. Cyril Mar Basilios (of the Malabar Independent Syrian Church), the Most Rev. Joseph Mar Koorilose (of the Malabar Independent Syrian Church), the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Keith Sutton, the Rt. Rev. John McOwat (of the Moravian Church), assisted by the Very Rev. Yonan Yonil (of the Church of the East), the Very Rev. Peter Hawkins (of the Roman Catholic Church), the Very Rev. Richard Fenwick (of the Church in Wales), the Rev. Gerald Kirsch (of the Countess of Huntingdon's Connexion) and several presbyters in Christ Church, Wallasey, Wirral, United Kingdom, on July 29, 2006.

BISHOP JOHN ROBERT KIPLING FENWICK was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. John D. M. McLean, the Right Rev. Kenneth J. W. Powell, the Rt. Rev. Paul N. Hunt, the Most Rev. Cyril Mar Basilios (of the Malabar Independent Syrian Church), the Most Rev. Joseph Mar Koorilose (of the Malabar Independent Syrian Church), the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Keith Sutton, the Rt. Rev. John McOwat (of the Moravian Church), assisted by the Very Rev. Yonan Yonil (of the Church of the East), the Very Rev. Peter Hawkins (of the Roman Catholic Church), the Very Rev. Richard Fenwick (of the Church in Wales), the Rev. Gerald Kirsch (of the Countess of Huntingdon's Connexion) and several presbyters in Christ Church, Wallasey, Wirral, United Kingdom, on July 29, 2006.

BISHOP GERHARD MEYER was consecrated by the Most Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., and the Rt. Rev. Kenneth J. W. Powell in the "Evangelisch Reformierte Kirche" zu Schwarzenborn, Deutschland (Germany), on October 22, 2006.

BISHOP ALPHONZA GADSDEN, SR. was consecrated by the Most Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., and the Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks in Redeemer Reformed Episcopal Church, Pineville, South Carolina, on November 17, 2007.

BISHOP WILLIAM JOSEPH WHITE was consecrated by the Most Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Sanco K. Rembert, the Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden, Sr., the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, and the Rt. Rev. Ray R. Sutton in New Israel Reformed Episcopal Church, Charleston, South Carolina, on January 17, 2009.

BISHOP RAYMOND CHARLES GILLIN was consecrated by the Most Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, the Rt. Rev. Daniel R. Morse, and the Rt. Rev. Richard Lipka (of the ACNA) in the Reformed Episcopal Church of the Atonement, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania on September 29, 2012.

BISHOP JASMINE MILIC was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. Gerhard Meyer, and the Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt in Tordinici, Croatia on May 3, 2013.

BISHOP PETER F. MANTO was consecrated by the Most Rev. Robert Duncan (of the ACNA), the Most Rev. Leonard W. Riches, the Rt. Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr., the Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, the Rt. Rev. Daniel R. Morse, and the Rt. Rev. Roger Ames (of the ACNA) in Trinity Reformed Episcopal Church, Mason, Ohio on December 6, 2013.

BISHOP RAUL WILLIAM MENDEZ SUAREZ was consecrated for the Missionary District of Cuba by the Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington, the Rt. Rev. Trevor Walters of the Anglican Network in Canada, and the Rt. Rev. Miguel Uchoa of the Diocese of Recife in Brazil, with all District clergy, the District Chancellor, the Rev. Barclay Mayo, and lay members of ANiC present, in the City of Holguin, Cuba on May 24, 2014.

BISHOP JOSEP MIQUEL ROSSELLO FERRER was consecrated (for Brazil) by the Rt. Rev. John Fenwick, the Rt. Rev. Paul Hunt and the Rt. Rev. Gerhard Meyer in St. Andrew's Church, Bentley, West Midlands, United Kingdom on September 28, 2014.

BISHOP WALTER RAYMOND BANEK was consecrated by the Most Rev. Foley Beach (from the Anglican Church in North America – ACNA), the Most Rev. Dr. Ray R. Sutton, the Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden, the Rt. Rev. Peter Manto, the Rt. Rev. William White, the Rt. Rev. Daniel R. Morse, the Rt. Rev. R. Charles Gillin, the Rt. Rev. John Guernsey (from ACNA), the Rt. Rev. Bill Atwood (from ACNA), the Rt. Rev. Eric Menees (from ACNA), the Rt. Rev. James Hobby (from ACNA), and the Rt. Rev. M. Keith Andrews (from ACNA) in the Pro-Cathedral Church of the Holy Communion, Dallas, Texas, on August 23, 2017.

For Necrology, 1876-1946, see Journal of the
 Thirty-Second General Council, 1948, Appendix, Pages 7-10.
NECROLOGY (continued from the 33rd General Council Journal)

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Place</u>	<u>Date of Death</u>
Rev. Edward T. Munns, D.D.	--	Peoria, IL	07/29/49
Rev. Oliver J. Boone	--	St. Stephen, SC	08/09/49
Rev. Henry McKelvey	76	Pinopolis, SC	02/09/51
Rev. William A. Mack	58	Charleston, SC	04/25/51
Rt. Rev. Frank V. C. Cloak, D.D.	77	Philadelphia, PA	10/02/53
Rev. Walter E. Oakford.	79	Bryn Mawr, PA	06/13/55
Rt. Rev. John C. Magee, D.D.	71	London, England	08/06/55
Rev. Howard G. Hastings	72	Claremont CA	12/28/55
Rev. Samuel Rembert	73	Pineville, SC	06/06/60
Rev. W. Milton Eareckson, Jr., D.D.	62	Baltimore, MD	07/11/60
Rev. J. William Max	78	Philadelphia, PA	07/02/61
Rev. S. Thomas Percival, Jr., D.D.	52	New York, NY	09/26/61
Rev. Thomas W. Fox	75	New York, NY	12/22/61
Rt. Rev. Frank Vaughan, D.D.	93	London, England	09/30/62
Rev. Joseph Robinson	88	Philadelphia, PA	07/05/63
Rev. Telford S. Russell	55		02/24/64
Rev. William Lamming	84	Philadelphia, PA	08/29/64
Rev. George R. Stout	74	Philadelphia, PA	02/22/65
Rev. Edward J. S. Sonne, D. D.	76	Homewood, IL	04/09/66
Rev. Samuel A. Meier	--	Milwaukee, WI	07/27/68
Rev. M. Nelson Buffler	66	Philadelphia, PA	08/21/70
Rev. James Taylor	--	Jamestown, SC	09/30/70
Rt. Rev. William Culbertson, D.D.	66	Chicago, IL	11/16/71
Rev. Jackson A. McChesney	63	Washington, DC	01/23/72
Rev. Leslie W. Horrocks	68	Winter Haven, FL	01/08/74
Rev. William R. Campbell	95	Charleston, SC	10/06/74
Rev. S. Samuel Holman	73	Mt. Pleasant, SC	12/04/74
Rev. Fred C. Kuehner, D.D.	63	Philadelphia, PA	01/29/75
Rev. William A. Felder	91	Charleston, SC	05/14/75
Rev. Henry H. Trotter, D.D.	77	Philadelphia, PA	06/13/75
Rev. Elijah McCants	57	Charleston, SC	06/30/75
Rev. Howard T. Criswell	69	Philadelphia, PA	12/21/75
Rev. Wilbur M. Smith, D. D.	83	Pasadena, CA	05/20/76
Rev. J. Eustace Purdie, D.D.	96	Winnipeg, Man.	05/30/09
Rev. Robert G. Crump	46	Wilmington, DE	10/24/77
Rev. Theodore R. Yeadon, Sr.	78	Moncks Corner, SC	10/25/77
Rev. J. Harry Robinson	71	Eustis, FL	05/31/09
Rev. Edwin A. Bustard, D.D.	75	Newfield, NJ	05/16/78
Rt. Rev. Howard D. Higgins, D.D.	77	Southampton, PA	04/06/80
Rev. Abraham Gadsden	74	Pineville, SC	06/09/80
Rt. Rev. Joseph E. Kearney, D.D.	89	Summerville, SC	01/21/81
Rev. Harold R. Mulvaney	51	Mt. Laurel, NJ	05/23/81
Rev. Eldridge H. Taylor	69	Baltimore, MD	06/18/81

Rev. Edwin C. Shisler	74	Ocean City, NJ	07/13/81
Rev. Frank E. Gaebelein, D.D.	84	Rochester, MN	01/19/83
Rev. Nathaniel Brightman	57	Charleston Hgts., SC	03/24/83
Rev. John H. Doiley	75	Charleston, SC	08/20/84
Rev. James E. Harris	67	Moncks Corner, SC	10/12/84
Rev. Joseph H. K. Gadsden	86	Russelville, SC	11/15/84
Rev. D. Ellsworth Raudenbush	73	Havre-de-Grace, MD	03/26/86
Rev. Robert K. Rudolph, D.D.	80	Quarryville, PA	07/14/86
Rev. Chester S. Sasher	75	Philadelphia, PA	08/18/86
Rev. Harold Elliott	56	Clay, NY	06/15/86
Rev. John L. Aiken	73	Charleston, SC	01/16/87
Rev. Edward Wright	76	Charleston, SC	04/03/87
Rt. Rev. Theophilus J. Herter, D.D.	74	Philadelphia, PA	06/02/87
Rev. Guy Washington	92	Pineville, SC	11/25/87
Rev. George Jackson	--	Cordesville, SC	01/02/88
Rev. Lance Hal Wise	--	Doylestown, PA	10/18/90
Rev. Ronald S. Smith	52	Lynchburg, VA	04/27/92
Rev. William Beatty	69	Abington, PA	07/07/92
Rev. Howell S. Foster	93	Ocean City, NJ	07/20/92
Rev. Donald L. Reader	68	Somerville, NJ	01/30/94
Rev. Clyde C. Scherz	--	Cincinnati, OH	05/05/95
Rt. Rev. Arthur Ward	80	England	08/03/95
Rev. Robert Macnider Davis	--	Newport News, VA	12/14/98
Rt. Rev. Cyril Milner	82	England	11/29/98
Rev. Dr. Samuel J. Lloyd	--	New York, NY	05/03/99
Rev. Samuel M. Forster	84	Harleysville, PA	08/10/99
Rev. Eugene A. Lloyd, Sr.	--	Pineville, SC	03/08/00
Rt. Rev. Wilbur Lyle	--	British Columbia	03/19/00
Rev. Paul Nesbitt	--	Cross, SC	03/29/00
Rt. Rev. William H.S. Jerdan	85	Summerville, SC	03/29/01
Rev. Howard C. Bach	93	Carlisle, PA	10/05/01
Rev. Joseph H. Watson	88	Marlton, NJ	03/06/02
Rev. Howard J. Miekley	96	Southampton, PA	12/12/03
Rev. Charles Spillers	--	N. Stonington, CT	01/09/04
Rev. Booker T. Lloyd	72	Charleston, SC	03/15/05
Rt. Rev. James C. West	66	Summerville, SC	05/28/06
Rev. Walter G. Truesdell	86	New York, NY	07/22/06
Rev. Karl M. Heckert	72	Enola, PA	02/04/07
Rev. Thomas E. Couch	69	Ligonier, PA	08/08/07
Rev. Justus Humphreys	--	Dallas, TX	05/10/11
Rev. William L. Griffin	84	Canyon Lake, TX	06/01/11
Rev. William C. Butler	71	Moncks Corner, SC	01/28/13
Rt. Rev. Ted Follows	--	Western Canada	09/09/13
Rev. Bobby L. Taylor	59	Johns Island, SC	09/22/13
Rev. Frank C. Roppelt	93	Chalfont, PA	12/22/13
Rev. Robert N. McIntyre	89	Doylestown, PA	07/03/14
Rev. Dr. Milton Fisher	88	Quarryville, PA	11/11/14
Rev. Thomas R. Wilson	95	Bradenton, FL	11/17/14
Rev. Canon Fredrick L. Basil	60	Flowood, MS	06/12/15
Rt. Rev. Sanco Rembert	92	Charleston, SC	08/14/15

Rev. Robert Neeb	87	Dayton, OH	10/08/15
Rev. Jack Bradberry	71	Tulsa, OK	12/26/15
Rt. Rev. Franklin Sellers	90	Evergreen Park, IL	01/17/16
Rev. Raymond E. Feeck	74	Louisville, KY	06/01/16
Rev. Dr. Randolph Constantine	79	Bayfield, CO	09/24/16
Most Rev. Royal U. Grote, Jr.	70	Katy, TX	11/24/16
Rt. Rev. George B. Fincke	63	Prescott Valley, AZ	12/03/16
Very Rev. Walter Hawkins	67	Philadelphia, PA	12/14/16
Rev. David Bland	62	Pineville, SC	02/25/17
Rev. Richard K. Barnard	65	Plano, TX	03/18/17
Dss. Mary Jane Mathieu	78	Dallas, TX	03/24/17
Rev. James F. Dallman	77	Madison, WI	04/18/17

Directory of Parishes

DIOCESE OF THE CENTRAL STATES

511 Rochelle Dr., Nashville, TN 37220 ♦ (615) 947-6703

<u>Parish</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>City</u>	<u>State</u>	<u>Zip</u>	<u>Phone</u>	<u>Rector/Vicar</u>
St. John's Anglican Church	221 Kings Home Drive	Chelsea	AL	35043	205-862-5188	Rev. Cn. Jon S. Houser
Church of the Redeemer	3195-A Airport Blvd. /PO Box 2511	Wilson	NC	27896	252-230-8754 /27894	Rev. Dr. Paul Edgerton
All Saints Anglican	908 Deboy St.	Raleigh	NC	27606	919-606-4223	Rev. Cn. Ian H. MacGregor
St. Andrew's Anglican Church	170B Worth Street	Asheboro	NC	27203	336-706-3096	
Trinity Anglican Church	620 Kimber Lane	Evansville	IN	47715	812-550-2467	Rev. David Straw
Christ the Redeemer	4151 Brookhill Dr.	Owensboro	KY	42303		
Christ The King	925 N. Main St.	Dayton	OH	45405	937-224-8555	Rev. Wayne M. McNamara
Christ Our Hope	3425 Valley Pike	Dayton	OH	45424	937-999-8364	Rev. Harry Mathis
Trinity RE Church	5920 Butler-Warren Rd.	Mason	OH	45040	513-573-0509	Rt. Rev. Peter Manto
St. Lazarus Mission	Livingston Care Center		OH		937-604-4949	Rev. Chris Herman
St. James Anglican Church	461 S. Prescott Street	Memphis	TN	38111	901-458-0307	Rev. Roy K. Boettner
Christ Our Hope Church	8391 Ella Gallaher Road /PO Box 195	Westpoint	TN	–	888-218-9226	Rev. Franklin Sanders
Covenant RE Church	6429 Merriman Rd., SW	Roanoke	VA	24018	540-728-1526	Rev. William H. Smith
Holy Trinity RE Church	10500 Sager Avenue, Suite D	Fairfax	VA	22030		Rev. Josiah Jones
St. Andrew's Anglican Church	1916 Redfields Rd. /PO Box 517	Appomattox	VA	–	24522	Rev. Davidson R. Morse
All Saints RE Church	122 Fleetwood Drive	Lynchburg	VA	24501		Rev. Davidson R. Morse
St. Jude's Anglican Church	8102 Ridge Road	Richmond	VA	23229		Very Rev. W. Scott Thompson
Church of Our Saviour, Oatlands	20340 James Monroe Hwy. /PO Box 1237	Leesburg	VA	–	20175-1237	Rev. James A. Basinger
Holy Cross	901 Madrona St.	Midlothian	VA	23114		Rev. Ken Mills

DIOCESE of MID-AMERICA & WESTERN CANADA

17405 Muirfield Dr., Dallas, TX 75287 ♦ (972) 248-6505

<u>Parish</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>City</u>	<u>State</u>	<u>Zip</u>	<u>Phone</u>	<u>Rector/Vicar</u>
Covenant Church	111 S Broadway St.	Heber Springs	AR	72543		Rev. Brad Sneed
Christ Anglican Church	504 Trivista Left	Hot Springs	AR	71901	501-623-4701	Rev. Marcus Emmons
St. Timothy's Anglican Ch.	419 W. Highland	Jonesboro	AR	72401	870-932-8818	Rev. Rondal D. Martin
Church of the Blessed Trinity	239 E. Main St. / PO Box 2626	El Cajon /Alpine	CA	91901	530-596-3343 91903- 2626	Rev. Keith Acker
St. Andrew's Anglican Ch.	174 Melissa Ave. / PO Box 3050	Chester	CA	96020	530-596-3343	Rev. Brian Foes
Christ's Chapel RE Church	3332 Durahart St.	Riverside	CA	92507	951-378-4786	Rev. Randy Pierpoint
St. Stephen's RE Church	2504 Sunnyside Rd.	Montrose	CO	81401	970-249-4868	Rev. Jerry Kistler
Trinity Anglican Church	246 Harmon Park Dr. / PO Box 3217	Pagosa Springs	CO	81147	970-884-4341	

The 55th General Council | 2017

St. Andrew's Anglican Ch.	18001 - 94th Avenue	Tinley Park	IL	60487	708-614-7404	Very Rev. Frank N. Levi
St. Paul's RE Church	333 East Chimes St. / PO Box 86866	Baton Rouge	LA	70816 /70879	225-772-4674	Rev. S. Randall (Randy) Toms
All Saints RE Church	9051 Youree Drive	Shreveport	LA	71115	318-798-5226	Rev. Tony Welty
Mariner's Church	170 E. Jefferson	Detroit	MI	48226	313-259-2206	Rev. Bill Fleming
St. Stephen's RE Church	5049 Lakeland Dr.	Flowood	MS	39232	601-992-4317	Rev. Jonathan Kell
Church of Our Savior REC	2501 East 20th St	Joplin	MO	64804	417-540-6232	Rev. Robert Ahrens
Holy Trinity Anglican Ch.	1016 South Elm Ave.	Webster Groves	MO	63119	314-918-0070	Rev. Doug Mills
Saint Michael's RE Church	8837 South Garnett	Broken Arrow	OK	74012	919-252-1211	Rev. Ed Fowler
Holy Cross Anglican Church	903 Fighting Buck Av / PO Box 136	Alpine	TX	79830 / 79831	432-837-7170	Rev. Damien Grout
St. Barnabas Mission	237 W. Austin St.	Bellville	TX	77418	979-865-3331	Rev. Cn. Wayland Coe
Providence RE Church	1201 Morgan Avenue	Corpus Christi	TX	78404	361-728-3720	Rev. Benjamin Bernier
Church of the Resurrection	5202 1st Street / P.O. Box 185	Crosby	TX	77532	832-661-9693	Rev. Cn. Rusty Ellisor
Chapel of the Cross	4333 Cole Avenue	Dallas	TX	75205	214-521-6062	Rev. John P. Boonzaaijer
Pro-Cathedral Church of the Holy Communion	17405 Muirfield Dr.	Dallas	TX	75287	972-248-6505	Very Rev. Charles Camlin
Church of the Holy Trinity	211 Byrne Ave.	Houston	TX	77009	713-862-5657	Rev. Carl Lund
St. Paul's Anglican Church	11456 Space Center Blvd.	Houston	TX	77059	281-479-7285	Rev. Stephen Stults
St. Thomas of Canterbury	14007 South Frwy. (Hwy 288)	Houston	TX	77047	713-434-1117	Ven. Dr. James T. Payne
Cathedral of St. Matthias	4142 Dayflower	Katy	TX	77449	281-463-2304	Very Rev. Cn. Jason R. Grote
St. Francis Parish	2530 Old Louetta Loop, Suite 101	Spring	TX	77388	713-855-1487	Rev. Jonathan Trebilco
Good Shepherd RE Church	2525 Old Jacksonville Road	Tyler	TX	75701	903-592-5152	Very Rev. Walter Banek
St. Stephen's Anglican Ch.	245 Hidden Bluff Road	Cedar Grove	WI	53013	920-668-8163	Rev. Philip Schaffner

CANADA

Church of the Holy Trinity	537 Glencairn Lane	Colwood	B.C.	V9B-2B1	778-426-3212	Rt. Rev. Charles Dorrington
Living Word Episcopal Ch.	4778 Island Highway North	Courtenay	B.C.	V9N-5Y7	250-334-9673	Rev. William (Bill) Klock

DIOCESE of the NORTHEAST & MID-ATLANTIC and EASTERN CANADA

826 Second Avenue, Blue Bell, PA 19422-1257 ♦ 610/292-9581

<u>Parish Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>City</u>	<u>State</u>	<u>Zip</u>	<u>Telephone</u>	<u>Rector/Vicar</u>
Good Shepherd RE Ch.+	PO Box 447	W. Bridgewater	MA	02379	(508) 559-2284	Eduardo A. Andrade
Bishop Cummins RE Ch.	2001 Frederick Road	Catonsville	MD	21228	(410) 744-3383	Cedric Benner
Faith RE Church	5071 E. Federal Street	Baltimore	MD	21205	(410) 485-7527	William A. Jenkins, Sr.
Grace RE Church++	PO Box 92	Havre de Grace	MD	21078	(410) 939-2866	Mark A. Specht
St. Peter's Anglican Ch.+++	PO Box 507	Chesapeake City	MD	21915	(410) 939-2866	Jack W. Clark
St. Stephen's RE Church	2275 Liberty Road	Eldersburg	MD	21784	(410) 795-1249	Eric W. Jorgensen

The 55th General Council | 2017

Church of Our Redeemer	734 Ocean Avenue	Jersey City	NJ	07305	(973) 399-2316	(Bishop's Oversight)
Covenant Chapel RE Ch.	127 W. Oak Street	Basking Ridge	NJ	07920	(908) 766-6174	(Bishop's Oversight)
Emmanuel RE Church	100 Grant Avenue	Somerville	NJ	08876	(908) 725-2678	Gerald S. McLynn
St. John's-by-the-Sea RE	6 S. Sacramento Avenue	Ventnor	NJ	08406	(609) 822-3347	Frank Spadafora (Interim)
St. Luke's RE Church	260 South Street	New Providence	NJ	07974	(908) 464-1945	Howard Currie
St. Timothy's Anglican Ch.*	240 Creek Road	Mt. Laurel	NJ	08054	(609) 444-9879	Mike Carr
St. Alban's RE Church	317 E. 50th Street	New York	NY	10022	(212) 755-0995	Matthew P. Harrington
Holy Trinity Anglican Ch.	c/o 106 Pennsylvania Av	Brooklyn	NY	11207	(646) 510-1030	John Ofori-Mensah
Jesus the Good Shepherd	599 Washington Avenue	Brooklyn	NY	11238	(718) 636-4378	Eugene Phipps
St. Mary's RE Church	411 E. 143rd Street	Bronx	NY	10454	(718) 665-9446	Belgrave Pelle
Church of the Atonement	6100 Greene Street	Philadelphia	PA	19144	(215) 843-7214	Jason Holloway, Curate
Church of the Messiah	198 E. Herman Street	Philadelphia	PA	19144	(215) 844-2431	Chiron P. Thompson
Emmanuel/Four Brooks	80 Smithtown Road	Pipersville	PA	18947	(610) 294-9290	William G. Garrison
Grace RE Church	104 Laurel Drive	Scranton	PA	18505	(570) 346.2762	Michael D. Blitz
Grace RE Church	523 Clifton Avenue	Collingdale	PA	19023	(610) 583-2770	Michael D. Fitzpatrick
St. Luke's/Bp. Hoffman RE	6701 Frankford Avenue	Philadelphia	PA	19135	(215) 333-4185	(Bishop's Oversight)
St. Mark's/Redeemer RE Ch	1162 Beverly Road	Rydal	PA	19046	(215) 884-7660	Jason S. Patterson
St. Matthew's RE Church	200 Glen Gary Drive	Havertown	PA	19083	(610) 449-6267	Jon W. Abboud
St. Patrick's Anglican Ch.**	1036 Green Street	Norristown	PA	19401	(610) 212-5965	M. Russell Buchanan
St. Paul's RE Church	800 Church Road	Oreland	PA	19075	(215) 836-5432	John C. Medvick
St. George's Anglican Ch.	134 Emerson Street	Hamilton	ON L8S 2X8		(905) 540-1420	Paul Luth, (minister in charge)
				CANADA		

+meets at 6 Meadowhill Court, South Easton, MA 02375 (New Hope Christian Chapel)

++located at 560 Fountain Street, Havre de Grace MD

+++meets at 1069 Frenchtown Rd., Elkton MD 21921 (Elkton Christian Fellowship)

*meets at 240 Creek Road, Mount Laurel, NJ 08054 (New Covenant Presbyterian Church)

** (extension work) meets at Trinity Bible Baptist Church/Deliverance Evangelistic Temple of Norristown

DIOCESE of the SOUTHEAST

705 South Main Street, Summerville, South Carolina 29483 ♦ (843) 873-3451

<u>Parish Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>City</u>	<u>State</u>	<u>Zip</u>	<u>Telephone</u>	<u>Rector/Vicar</u>
All Saint Church	3601 Old Buncombe Road	Greenville	SC	29617	(864)244-8735	Charlie Carlberg
Atonement Church	324 Fifth Avenue	Mt. Pleasant	SC	29464	(843) 856-0460	
Bethlehem Church	1731 Highway 52	Moncks Corner	SC	29461	(843) 761-8502	Cornelius A. White
Calvary Church	643 Sapphire Lane	St. Stephen	SC	29479	(843) 567-4617	Mikle Jenkins
Christ Church	3567 Doctor Whaley Dr.	John's Island	SC	29455	(843) 559-3630	Kenneth G. Shaw
Emmanuel Church	Highway 45 East	Alvin	SC	29479	(843) 257-4002	Harry L. D. Loyd
Good Shepherd Church	2898 North Highway 52	Bonneau	SC	29431	(843) 825-4389	Don L. Shaw
Grace Church	401 Stony Landing Road	Moncks Corner	SC	29461	(843) 761-8774	Tory Liferidge
Holy Comforter Church	1685 Doctor Evans Road	Moncks Corner	SC	29461	(843) 899-4988	Johnnie Wilson
Holy Rock Church	Highway 81	Willington	SC	29840	(864) 391-2260	Arthur Robinson
Holy Trinity Church	51 Bull Street	Charleston	SC	29401	(843) 722-5642	Anthony B. Thompson
Immanuel Church	2513 Ranger Drive /Post Office Box 27	Cross	SC	29436	(843) 753-3877	James C. Breaux

The 55th General Council | 2017

Intercession Church	2810 Clements Ferry Rd.	Wando	SC	29492	(843) 216-7767	Roy H. Guild
Liberty Church	3822 North Highway 17-A	Jamestown	SC	29453	(843) 257-4343	John Prioleau
Messiah Church	3133 Highway 45 West	Pineville	SC	29468	(843) 351-2035	Lee F. Shaw
Mt. Carmel Church	119 Redbank Road /Post Office Box 1492	Goose Creek	SC	29445	(843) 569-6068	Chucky A. Lloyd
Mt. Olivet Church	4283 Savannah Highway	Ravenel	SC	29470	(843) 763-4145	Namon Perkins, Jr.
Nazareth Church	145 West End Drive	Moncks Corner	SC	29461	(843) 899-2458	George McCray
New Bethel Church	1941 Helm Avenue	North Charleston	SC	29418	(843) 744-3618	William J. White
New Israel Church	69-71 Simons Street	Charleston	SC	29403	(843) 723-5500	Julius Washington
New St. Thomas' Church	5709 Ames Road	Columbia	SC	29203	(803) 691-0611	Joseph Hamilton
Promiseland Church	3972 Betsy Kerrison Pkwy	John's Island	SC	29455	(843) 768-8664	Dcn. Harry Polite
Redeemer Church	2173 Highway 45 /Post Office Box 41	Pineville	SC	29468	(843) 351-4665	Benjamin Milligan
St. Andrew's Church	608 Hampton Street	Savannah	GA	31405	(912) 354-1534	Jeff Baker
St. John's Church	91 Anson Street	Charleston	SC	29401	(843) 722-4241	Willie J. Hill, Jr.
St. Luke's Church	60 Nassau Street	Charleston	SC	29403	(843) 723-4118	Julius Barnes
St. Matthew's Church	5264 Good Street	North Charleston	SC	29406	(843) 744-1334	George L. Giles
St. Michael's Church	275 Roosevelt Drive	St. Stephen	SC	29479	(843) 567-7643	Moses Rollison
St. Paul's Church	260 Farrell Road	Moncks Corner	SC	29461	(843) 761-2735	Larry D. Liferidge
St. Thomas' Church	668 Murraysville Road	Moncks Corner	SC	29461	(843) 761-4933	Alfred Addison
Zion Church	1560 Highway 174	Edisto Island	SC	29438	(843) 391~2260	Eugene A. Sims

APPENDIX II
Book of Occasional Services

THE BOOK OF OCCASIONAL SERVICES

*Services for Certain Occasions
not provided in the
Book of Common Prayer*

Compiled by the

Standing Liturgical Commission
OF THE REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Copyright © 2011 by the Reformed Episcopal
Church. All rights reserved.

ISBN: ????????????

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface	v
~ ~ ~	
Prayers at Mid-Day	1
An Order for Compline	4
The Admission of a Communicant.....	8
The Blessing of Married Persons.....	10
The Order for the Adoption of Children	13
The Form for the Setting Apart of a Deaconess.....	18
The Installation of a Bishop.....	25
The Admission of a Canon, Archdeacon or Dean	32
~ ~ ~	
The Admission of Lay Ministers and Officers	35
1. Of Lectors.....	36
2. Of Acolytes.....	37
3. Of Choristers	37
4. Of Sacristans or Altar Guild Members	37
5. Of Catechists or Teachers.....	38
6. Of Other Lay Workers	38
7. Of Wardens and Vestrymen.....	39
~ ~ ~	
The Founding of a Church	40
I. Breaking Ground.....	40
II. The Laying of the Corner Stone	44
~ ~ ~	
The Opening of a Church	51
A Form for Declaration of Secularization of a Church Building	57
~ ~ ~	
Certain Occasions in the Church Year	60
Setting up the Christmas Crèche.....	60
Palm Sunday.....	62
The Way of the Cross.....	66
Easter Even: Blessing of the Paschal Candle.....	82
A Liturgy for the Rogation Days	85
~ ~ ~	
The Blessing of Houses	90
The Blessing of a Grave or Cemetery.....	100
The Blessing of Oils.....	101
~ ~ ~	
Prayer of Blessing for the Anniversary	
of the Ordination of a Deacon.....	102
of the Ordination of a Priest.....	104
of the Consecration of a Bishop	106

Preface

THE Standing Liturgical Commission (SLC) of the Reformed Episcopal Church is pleased to present this *Book of Occasional Services* to the church. The SLC recognizes that there are many events and occasions commonly observed in the life of the church, for which the standard *Book of Common Prayer* does not provide a form for liturgical expression. In some cases, the canons of the church imply or assume the existence of these services, such as the Admission of a Communicant or the Setting apart of a Deaconess. The result is that clergy have been left to borrow forms from other traditions, or worse yet, to improvise by developing unique liturgical creations of varying quality. It is our hope that this book will satisfy the aforementioned need and provide a means for establishing a common expression of these services among our parishes. The language and style are traditional, so the book works well in the context of the classical common prayer tradition as found in the books of 1662 and 1928 – usages which are foundational to the Anglican Church in North America and form the basis for the prayer book of the Reformed Episcopal Church.

The materials included in this project come from a variety of sources, but the book's primary structure is based upon the *Book of Offices* (3rd edition, 1960) of the Episcopal Church. Prayer books from the wider Anglican family have been helpful for certain services that historically have not been part of American revisions, particularly the contribution of the *Scottish Book of Common Prayer* (1929) and the *Canadian Book of Common Prayer* (1962) in the development of Prayer at Mid-day and Compline.

The *Book of Occasional Services* is supplemental in purpose and is not be construed as a substitute for any portion of the *Book of Common Prayer*. There are no alternative services for those that are found in the prayer book, and its use is optional. Nevertheless, we believe that this book is sound, both in respect to doctrine and the canons, and we commended it as being beneficial for the edification and instruction of the church.

Finally, the SLC does not see this book as a completely finished product. The Commission continues to receive additional material and suggestions, which are sure to increase now that the present book is being published and disseminated. It is expected that further revised editions will be forthcoming and will build upon what has been produced thus far.

The Rt. Rev. David L. Hicks, Chairman
Easter 2011

Prayers at Mid-Day

Minister. O God, make speed to save us.

Answer. O Lord, make haste to help us.

Minister. O Lord, open thou our lips.

Answer. And our mouth shall show forth thy praise.

¶ The following psalm, or some other psalm(s), shall be sung or said.

Levavi oculos. Psalm 121

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills; * from whence cometh my help?

My help cometh even from the LORD, * who hath made heaven and earth.

He will not suffer thy foot to be moved; * and he that keepeth thee will not sleep.

Behold, he that keepeth Israel * shall neither slumber nor sleep.

The LORD himself is thy keeper; * the LORD is thy defence upon thy right hand;

So that the sun shall not burn thee by day, * neither the moon by night.

The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil; * yea, it is even he that shall keep thy soul.

The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, * from this time forth for evermore.

¶ Here shall be sung or said the *Gloria Patri*.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.

* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

PRAYERS AT MID-DAY

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

The Angel Gabriel was sent from God...to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph...and the virgin's name was Mary. (St. Luke 1:26–27)

WE beseech thee, O Lord, pour thy grace into our hearts; that as we have known the incarnation of thy Son Jesus Christ announced by the message of an angel to the Virgin Mary, so by his cross and passion we may be brought unto the glory of the resurrection, Through the same Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. (St. John 12:32)

BLESSED Saviour, who at this hour didst hang upon the cross stretching out thy loving arms: Grant that all mankind may look unto thee and be saved; who livest and reignest with the Father and the Holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour. (Acts 10:9)

FATHER of mercies, who to thine Apostle Saint Peter didst reveal in three-fold vision thy boundless compassion:

PRAYERS AT MID-DAY

Forgive, we pray thee, our unbelief, and so enlarge our hears, and enkindle our zeal, that we may fervently desire the salvation of all people, and with more ready diligence labour in the extension of thy kingdom; for his sake, who gave himself for the life of the world, thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

At mid-day, O king, I saw a light above the brightness of the sun. (Acts 26:13)

ALMIGHTY Saviour, who at mid-day didst call thy servant Saint Paul to be an Apostle to the Gentiles: We beseech thee to illumine the world with the radiance of thy glory, that all nations may come and worship thee; who art, with the Father and the Holy Ghost, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Additional Prayers may be added.

2 Corinthians 13:14

THE Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

An Order for Compline or Prayer at the End of the Day

Minister. Turn us, O God our Saviour;

Answer. And let thine anger cease from us.

Minister. The Lord Almighty grant us a quiet night and a perfect end.

Answer. Amen.

BE sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith. *1 Peter 5:8–9a*

But thou, O Lord, have mercy upon us;

Answer. Thanks be to God.

Minister. Our help is in the Name of the Lord.

Answer. Who hath made heaven and earth.

¶ Then, all kneeling, the Minister and people shall say,

WE confess to God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, that we have sinned in thought, word, and deed, through our own grievous fault. Wherefore we pray God to have mercy upon us.

Minister. May the Almighty God grant us forgiveness of all our sins, and the grace and comfort of the Holy Ghost.

Answer. Amen.

Minister. O God, make speed to save us;

Answer. O Lord, make haste to help us.

ORDER FOR COMPLINE

¶ Here, all standing, the Minister shall say,

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost;

Answer. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. Amen.

Minster. Praise ye the Lord;

Answer. The Lord's Name be praised.

Ecce nunc. Psalm 134

BEHOLD, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord;
* Ye that by night stand in the house of the Lord,
Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.*
The Lord that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

¶ Or Psalm 4, 31, 33, 34, 91, or 136

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.

* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

¶ Here a short LESSON of Scripture shall be read. A hymn may follow.

Minister. Into thy hands, O Lord, I commend my spirit,

Answer. For thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of truth.

Minister. Keep me as the apple of an eye;

Answer. Hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

Lord, have mercy upon us,

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

ORDER FOR COMPLINE

OUR Father, who art in heaven, Hallowed by thy Name.
Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it
is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive
us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against
us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from
evil. Amen.

Minister. Lord, hear our prayer;

Answer. And let our cry come unto thee.

VISIT, we beseech thee, O Lord, this habitation: drive
far from it all snares of the enemy; let thy holy angels
dwell herein to preserve us in peace, and let thy blessing be
ever upon us, through Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

LIGHTEN our darkness, we beseech thee, O Lord; and
by thy great mercy defend us from all perils and dangers
of this night, for the love of thy only Son, our Saviour Jesus
Christ. *Amen.*

¶ Other prayers may be added.

Anthem. Save us, O Lord, while waking, and defend us
while sleeping: that when we are awake we may
watch with Christ, and when we sleep we may rest
in peace.

Nunc dimittis. St. Luke 2:29–32

LORD, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, *
according to thy word.

For mine eyes have seen * thy salvation,
Which thou hast prepared * before the face of all people;
To be a light to lighten the Gentiles, * and to be the
glory of thy people Israel.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the
Holy Ghost.

ORDER FOR COMPLINE

* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

Anthem. Save us, O Lord, while waking, and defend us while sleeping: that when we are awake we may watch with Christ, and when we sleep we may rest in peace.

Minister. We will lay us down in peace and take our rest;

Answer. For it is thou, Lord, only, that makest us dwell in safety.

Minister. Let us bless the Lord;

Answer. Thanks be to God.

THE Almighty and merciful Lord, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, bless us and keep us. *Amen.*

The Admission of a Communicant

- ¶ For use by the Bishop in admitting into the Communion of this Church persons already confirmed in another part of the holy Catholic Church, not in communion with this Church.
- ¶ Such persons, having presented evidence of Baptism and Confirmation, after examination by the Minister as to their sincerity of purpose, and instruction in the differences between this Church and the Church from which they come, may receive Holy Communion, but shall be admitted formally by the Bishop at his next visitation.
- ¶ If such persons are to be received at the time of Confirmation, they shall be presented, examined, and admitted after all have been confirmed, immediately before the Lord's Prayer.
- ¶ The Candidates shall stand before the Bishop, sitting in his chair, and the Minister presenting them shall say,

REVEREND Father in God, I present unto you *these persons*, already Confirmed, to be admitted into the Communion of this Church.

- ¶ The Bishop, addressing the Candidate(s) shall say,

DO you believe that this Church is a true part of Christ's One, Holy, Catholic, and Apostolic Church?
Answer. I do.

Bishop. Do you promise to conform to the teaching, discipline, and worship of this Church?
Answer. I do.

- ¶ Then the Candidate(s) shall kneel severally before the Bishop, who shall take them by the right hand, saying,

NI admit you into the Communion of this Church, and welcome you into our fellowship. May the Peace of the Lord be always with you; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

ADMISSION OF A COMMUNICANT

¶ When this order is used separately from the Confirmation service, the Bishop shall conclude with the LORD'S PRAYER, the prayers following, and other suitable prayers with the BLESSING.

ALMIGHTY and most merciful God, grant, we beseech thee, that by the indwelling of thy Holy Spirit, we may be enlightened and strengthened for thy service; through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the same Spirit ever, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

ALMIGHTY and everlasting God, by whose Spirit the whole body of the Church is governed and sanctified: Receive our supplications and prayers, which we offer before thee for all estates of men in thy holy Church, that every member of the same, in his vocation and ministry, may truly and godly serve thee; through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

The Blessing of Married Persons

¶ This form may be used when the Priest is satisfied that the marriage is in conformity with the Canon. No entry shall be made in the parish register.

¶ The Priest, standing before the altar, with the Husband and Wife standing before him, shall say,

DEARLY beloved, forasmuch as you have been joined together in holy Matrimony, which is an honourable estate instituted of God, and have come hither to ask for the blessing of the Church; I require that you promise, by the help of God, to fulfill the obligations which Christian marriage demands.

¶ Then, addressing the Husband, the Priest shall say,

NDOST thou promise to love this thy Wife, to comfort, honour, and keep her, in sickness and in health; and forsaking all others, keep thee only unto her, so long as ye both shall live?

¶ And the Husband shall answer,

I do.

¶ Then, addressing the Wife, the Priest shall say,

NDOST thou promise to love this thy Husband, to comfort, honour, and keep him, in sickness and in health; and forsaking all others, keep thee only unto him, so long as ye both shall live?

¶ And the Wife shall answer,

I do.

BLESSING OF MARRIED PERSONS

¶ Then the Priest shall say,

The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy Spirit.

Minister. Let us pray.

¶ Then the Priest may bless the Ring or Rings; the Wife (and Husband) extending the hand (or hands) toward him, he shall say,

O GOD, whose blessed Son sanctified, with his presence, the marriage at Cana: Bless, we beseech thee, *this ring*, to be the token of the union of this man and woman in holy Matrimony; that ever growing in love, they may abide in thy peace, and continue in thy favour unto their life's end; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Then the Priest and the Married Persons, still standing, shall say the Lord's Prayer.

O UR Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

¶ Then the Priest shall say,

O ETERNAL God, creator and preserver of all mankind, giver of all spiritual grace, the author of everlasting life: Send thy blessing upon these thy servants, this man and this woman, whom we bless in thy Name; that they, living faithfully together, may surely perform and keep the vow and covenant betwixt them made, (whereof *this ring* is a token and pledge,) and may ever remain in perfect love and peace together, and live according to thy laws; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

BLESSING OF MARRIED PERSONS

¶ Then the Priest may add one or both of the following prayers.

O ALMIGHTY God, creator of mankind, who only art the well-spring of life: Bestow upon these thy servants, if it be thy will, the gift and heritage of children; and grant that they may see their children brought up in thy faith and fear, to the honour and glory of thy Name; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

O GOD, who hast so consecrated the state of Matrimony that in it is represented the spiritual marriage and unity betwixt Christ and his Church: Look mercifully upon these thy servants, that they may love, honour, and cherish each other, and so live together in faithfulness and patience, in wisdom and true godliness, that their home may be a haven of blessing and of peace; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Spirit ever, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Then the Priest shall join their right hands together, and say,

Those whom God hath joined together let no man put asunder.

¶ Then the Husband and Wife kneeling, the Priest shall add this Blessing.

GOD the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Ghost, bless, preserve, and keep you; the Lord mercifully with his favour look upon you, and fill you with all spiritual benediction and grace; that ye may so live together in this life, that in the world to come you may have life everlasting. *Amen.*

The Order for the Adoption of Children

¶ The Minister shall stand at the entrance of the chancel, facing the people. The parents shall stand before him, with two witnesses, one of whom shall hold or stand with the Child to be adopted. All shall stand throughout the service.

¶ The Minister shall begin by saying the following Versicles with the people.

Minister. I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ;

Answer. Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.

Minister. Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost;

Answer. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

Minister. Praise ye the Lord;

Answer. The Lord's Name be praised.

¶ Here may be sung a Hymn.

¶ Then the Minister and people shall say responsively the following.

Justi epulentur. from Psalm 68

LET the righteous be glad and rejoice before God;
Let them also be merry and joyful.

He is a Father of the fatherless, and defendeth the cause of the widows;

Even God in his holy habitation.

He setteth the solitary in families;

Thy congregation shall dwell therein.

ADOPTION OF CHILDREN

Praised be the Lord daily,

Even the God who helpeth us, and poureth his benefits upon us.

Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee;

Stablish the thing, O God, that thou hast wrought in us.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost:

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

¶ Then the Minister shall read the Gospel, first saying,

Hear the words of the holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Answer. Glory be to thee, O Lord.

The Gospel. St. Mark 9:33–37

JESUS came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all. And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

Minister. The Gospel of the Lord.

Answer. Praise be to thee, O Christ.

ADOPTION OF CHILDREN

THE PROMISES

¶ Then the Minister shall ask the following Questions, the parents alone making reply.

DO you desire to take this Child for your own?
(Both) Answer. I do.

Minister. Will you be to *him* a true Father and Mother, in spirit and in deed?

Answer. I will, by God's help.

Minister. Will you show *him* love and understanding; give *him* companionship and guidance; and treat *him* with patience and forbearance?

Answer. I will endeavour so to do.

Minister. Will you bring *him* up in the knowledge and love of the Lord, in the godly discipline of the home, and of Christ's holy Church?

Answer. I will, God being my helper.

MAY our heavenly Father, who hath put it into your hearts to do all these things, grant you his grace to fulfill the same unto the end; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Then, if the Child be of sufficient years to answer for himself, the Minister shall say,

DO you desire to have this man and this woman for your Father and Mother, and to be their Child?

Answer. I do.

Minister. Will you love, honour, and help your Father and Mother?

Answer. I will, by God's help.

ADOPTION OF CHILDREN

MAY God, who hath given you a good will, grant you his grace to perform the same; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

THE ADOPTION

¶ Then the Minister, taking the Child in his arms, or by the hand, shall give the Child to the Mother, saying,

AS God hath received us as his children, so now receive this Child as your own *son*; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

¶ Then the Father shall lay his hand upon the Child, saying,

MAY God, who hath redeemed us, bless this Child, and us: and may our name be named upon *him*. *Amen.*

¶ Minister and people.

Lord, have mercy upon us.
Christ, have mercy upon us.
Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Thou wilt be a Father unto us;
And we shall be thy sons and daughters.
The Lord be with you;
And with thy spirit.

Minister. Let us pray.

ADOPTION OF CHILDREN

O GOD our Father, who makest us thy children by adoption and grace: Give thy blessing, we humbly beseech thee, to this family, who have now bound themselves one to another in thee, that dwelling together in holiness, they may be made perfect in love; through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom, with thee and the Holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

MAY God the Father, who hath adopted you as his children, grant you his grace; May God the Son, who dwelt in the home of Nazareth, fill you with his love; May God the Holy Ghost, who hath united you in one family, keep you in his peace; And may the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be with you, and remain with you always. *Amen.*

The Form for the Setting Apart of a Deaconess

¶ All things being in readiness, a Priest shall present to the Bishop, sitting in his chair near the Holy Table, she who is to be set apart as Deaconess, saying,

REVEREND Father in God, I present unto you this woman, to be set apart to the office and work of Deaconess.

¶ Then shall the Bishop say,

DECLARE, we pray you, unto those who are here gathered what the office and work of a Deaconess is.

¶ Then shall the Priest, addressing the People, say,

DEARLY beloved, that it is agreeable to the mind of Christ that women should do him service by offices of loving-kindness, we gather from Saint Paul, who saith to the Philippians, “Help those women which laboured with me in the Gospel,” and who also commendeth unto the Romans one Phoebe, a Deaconess of the Church which was at Cenchrea.

Touching the duty of women set apart to this office and ministry, the Canons of the church affirm that it is to assist the ministry in the care of the poor and sick, in the religious training of the young and others, and in the work of moral reformation. That she may be duly appointed to such service, has this woman come hither.

¶ Then shall the Bishop say,

BELOVED, we have good confidence that she who is now presented to be set apart to the office of Deaconess is

SETTING APART OF A DEACONESS

competent thereto, for it has been so certified unto us, as the Canons require, by those whose word we trust. Nevertheless, if there be any who can allege aught on account of which it is inexpedient that this person be so set apart, let protest be now made openly and before all men.

¶ If no good reason be alleged by any why she should not be set apart, the twelfth chapter of Saint Paul's letter to the Romans will be read for the LESSON.

¶ Then shall be said or sung the *Magnificat* or *Jubilate Deo* (Psalm 100).

Magnificat. St. Luke 1:46–55

MY soul doth magnify the Lord * and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

For he hath regarded * the lowliness of his handmaiden.

For behold, from henceforth * all generations shall call me blessed.

For he that is mighty hath magnified me; * and holy is his name.

And his mercy is on them that fear him * throughout all generations.

He hath showed strength with his arm; * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from their seat, * and hath exalted the humble and meek.

He hath filled the hungry with good things; * and the rich he hath sent empty away.

He remembering his mercy hath holpen his servant Israel; * as he promised to our forefathers, Abraham and his seed for ever.

Jubilate Deo. Psalm 100

OBE joyful in the Lord, all ye lands: * serve the Lord with gladness, and come before his presence with a song.

Be ye sure that the Lord he is God; it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; * we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

SETTING APART OF A DEACONESS

O go your way into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise; * be thankful unto him, and speak good of his Name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlasting; * and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost;

* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

¶ Then, all kneeling, the Bishop shall say,

Unto thee lift we up our eyes;

Answer. O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

Bishop. As the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters;

Answer. And as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress;

Bishop. Even so our eyes wait upon thee, O Lord;

Answer. Until thou have mercy upon us.

Bishop. O Lord, have mercy upon us.

Answer. Have mercy upon us.

Bishop. O Lord, let thy mercy lighten upon us;

Answer. As our trust is in thee.

¶ The Bishop shall then say,

O ETERNAL God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hast in all times accepted and blessed the services of holy women: Look mercifully, we beseech thee, upon this thy servant, about to be set apart to the office and work of Deaconess. Protect her in the way wherein she goes, and grant that in singleness of purpose and with a willing mind she may worthily accomplish the task committed to her, to thy glory and to the praise of thy Christ, to whom with thee,

SETTING APART OF A DEACONESS

O Father, and thee, O Holy Ghost, be glory and worship for ever and ever. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall the Bishop ask of her the following questions, to which the Candidate shall give answer.

DEARLY beloved in the Lord, who are minded to take upon you this service in the Church of God, have you duly considered how weighty an undertaking this is, and are you prepared with a willing mind to take upon you this office?

Answer. I have so considered it, and will do so, by the help of God.

Bishop. Will you endeavour faithfully to fulfill the duties of the same?

Answer. I will.

Bishop. Will you diligently ask of God the grace to enable you to persevere in this endeavour?

Answer. I will.

Bishop. Will you be diligent in prayer and in reading of the Holy Scripture, and in such studies as help to the knowledge and teaching of the same?

Answer. I will so do, by the help of the Lord.

Bishop. Will you be obedient to those who are over you in the Lord, cheerfully and faithfully performing the service that shall be appointed to you as Deaconess in singleness of heart?

Answer. I will endeavour so to do, the Lord being my helper.

¶ Then shall the Candidate kneel, and the Bishop shall say,

SETTING APART OF A DEACONESS

ALMIGHTY God, who hath called you to serve him in this holy life, give you power to fulfill this your service acceptably; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall the Bishop lay his hand upon the head of the person to be made Deaconess, saying,

GOD the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Ghost, bless, preserve, and sanctify you; and so endow you with all faith, wisdom, and humility, that you may serve before him to the glory of his great Name, and to the benefit of his Church and people; and make you faithful unto death, and give you the crown of everlasting life. *Amen.*

NI admit thee to the office of Deaconess, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

Bishop. The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Bishop. Let us pray.

¶ Then, the People kneeling, the Bishop shall say these prayers following.

OUR Father, who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom and the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. *Amen.*

ENDUE, O Lord, we beseech thee, this thy servant, with the meekness and gentleness of Christ. Preserve her alike from faithless fears and unreasonable desires, that with a steadfast heart and settled purpose she may run the way of thy commandments; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

SETTING APART OF A DEACONESS

¶ Then shall be said,

Bishop. O magnify the Lord with me;

Answer. And let us exalt his Name together.

Bishop. O give thanks unto the God of Heaven;

Answer. For his mercy endureth for ever.

Bishop. O give thanks unto the Lord of lords;

Answer. For his mercy endureth for ever.

Bishop. The God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Answer. Amen.

¶ It is desirable that the Service of Holy Communion should follow, the newly set apart Deaconess communicating.

AT THE COMMUNION

The Collect

O GOD, who hast prepared for those who love thee such good things as pass man's understanding: Pour into our hearts such love toward thee, that we, loving thee above all things, may obtain thy promises, which exceed all that we can desire; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Romans 15:1–6

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: that ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

SETTING APART OF A DEACONESS

The Gospel. St. Luke 12:35–39

LET your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

The Installation of a Bishop

¶ The Institutor shall be the Presiding Bishop, or a Bishop or Priest appointed by him. The Warden of the service and other Ministers shall be Clergy and Laity of the Diocese, appointed by the Institutor.

THE INDUCTION

¶ When Ministers and People have assembled in the Church, all shall stand facing the door. The Warden shall close the door, and wait inside to open it. The Bishop, standing outside with his attendants, shall knock on the door three times, saying,

OPEN me the gates of righteousness, that I may go into them, and give thanks unto the Lord.

¶ The Warden shall open the door, and say,

HE that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep; to him the porter openeth.

¶ The Bishop shall enter the Church, stopping inside the door. As he enters trumpets may be sounded or bells may be rung. Then he shall make his Petition, as follows.

IN., whom God hath ordained to be a shepherd and servant, whom also you have chosen, coming before you in all humility, desire to be Inducted, and Invested, as Bishop of _____, and to be Installed in the Chair of this Church pertaining to this Office.

¶ The Warden shall reply,

WE are ready and willing to do so. But that all men may know that we do act according to the Canons of the Church, we require that the Certificate of Election be read in your presence, and in the presence of this congregation.

INSTALLATION OF A BISHOP

¶ Then the Clerk shall read aloud the said document. After which the Warden shall conduct the Bishop to the chancel gate. Meanwhile a Hymn may be sung.

¶ Having arrived before the Inceptor, who shall sit in a chair at the chancel gate, the Warden shall say,

MOST Reverend Father in God, we present unto you our Bishop to be Inducted, Invested, and Installed in his Office.

¶ Then the Inceptor, still seated, shall say,

BY the authority committed unto me, and with the consent of those who have chosen you, I induct you, Right Reverend Father in God, *N.*, as Bishop of _____, with all the temporal and spiritual rights and responsibilities of the same; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

THE INVESTITURE

¶ Then the Inceptor and Warden shall conduct the Bishop before the Holy Table. Meanwhile the Cantor shall say responsively with the people the following Antiphon and Psalm.

Antiphon. I will give you pastors according to mine heart, *
which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Dominus regit me. Psalm 23.

THE Lord is my shepherd;

Therefore can I lack nothing.

He shall feed me in a green pasture;

And lead me forth beside the waters of comfort.

He shall convert my soul;

And bring me forth in the paths of righteousness for his Name's sake.

INSTALLATION OF A BISHOP

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,
I will fear no evil;

For thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff comfort me.

Thou shalt prepare a table before me in the presence of
them that trouble me;

Thou hast anointed my head with oil, and my cup shall be full.

Surely thy loving-kindness and mercy shall follow me all the
days of my life;

And I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the
Holy Ghost:

*As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world
without end. Amen.*

¶ Then the Reader, standing before the Altar, facing the Bishop, shall
read the Lesson, as follows.

Hear the words of the Apostle Peter.

The Lesson. 1 St. Peter 5:2

FEED the flock of God which is among you, taking the
oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not
for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as being lords
over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. And
when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a
crown of glory that fadeth not away.

¶ Then the Institutor may take from the Altar the Pastoral Staff and
give it to the Bishop, saying,

IN the name and behalf of the Diocese of ____ I do receive
and acknowledge you, Right Reverend Father in God,
N., as Bishop of the same; [*and in token thereof give into your
hands the Pastoral Staff*].

¶ The Bishop, (holding the Pastoral Staff,) shall place his right hand
on a Bible, held by the Warden, and shall take his Oath, as follows.

INSTALLATION OF A BISHOP

I N., Bishop in the Church of God, now inducted and acknowledged by you as the Bishop of this Diocese [*receive this Staff at your hands, as the pledge of my institution, and of your recognition, and*] promise to be a faithful shepherd unto you; So help me God, and the contents of this Book.

THE INSTALLATION

- ¶ Then the Institutor and Warden shall conduct the Bishop to his Chair. Meanwhile a suitable Hymn or Anthem may be sung.
- ¶ The Hymn or Anthem being ended, the Warden shall bow to the Bishop, and say,

RIGHT Reverend Father in God, we Install you in the Chair pertaining to your Office, and we salute you as Bishop of ____, in which may our Lord Jesus Christ preserve and keep you.

- ¶ Then the people shall say,

The Peace of the Lord be always with you.

- ¶ And the Bishop, still seated, shall reply,

And with thy spirit.

- ¶ Here trumpets may be sounded or bells may be rung. Then the Clerk shall say,

SO now is our Right Reverend Father and Faithful Pastor really and lawfully Inducted, Invested, and Installed. Wherefore it is incumbent upon us to thank God upon the occasion, and to petition the Divine Majesty: that this his servant may be blest in the execution of his office, and that he, together with the people committed to his charge, may at last attain unto eternal life.

INSTALLATION OF A BISHOP

THE PRAYERS FOR THE BISHOP

¶ Then all still standing, the Bishop alone kneeling at his Chair, the Institutor, standing before him, shall say with the people the *Kyrie* and the Lord's Prayer.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. Amen.

O Lord, save thy servant;

Who putteth his trust in thee.

Send him help from thy holy place;

And evermore mightily defend him.

Be unto him a strong tower;

From the face of the enemy.

Lord, hear our prayer;

And let our cry come unto thee.

O GOD, great in power, unsearchable in understanding, wondrous in counsels towards the children of men: Do thou fill with the gift of the Holy Spirit him whom thou hast willed to undertake this ministry; that he may be worthy to stand before thy holy Altar unblameably, to announce the Gospel of thy kingdom, to administer the Word of thy truth, to offer gifts and spiritual sacrifices unto thee, and to renew thy people in the font of Regeneration; that, at the second coming of thine only-begotten Son, he may go forth to meet him, and by the multitude of thy mercies receive his reward; through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord,

INSTALLATION OF A BISHOP

to whom, with thee and the Holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Then the Institutor shall bless the Bishop, saying,

THE God of peace, who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. *Amen.*

¶ Then the *Te Deum* or a Hymn may be sung, and the Bishop, or someone appointed may deliver an Address.

THE PRAYERS OF THE BISHOP

¶ Then the Bishop shall go to the Altar and kneel before it, all others kneeling with him, and say this Prayer.

O LORD, attend our supplications; and graciously hearken unto me, who am the first to need thy mercy; and as thou hast made me the Minister of this work, not by choosing me on account of merit, but by the gift of thy grace, so give me confidence to perform thine office; and do thou thyself, by our ministration, fulfill the purpose of thine own loving-kindness; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ If the Holy Communion is to follow, this office shall end here, the following Collect being used as the Collect of the Day in the Liturgy. Otherwise, the Bishop, standing, shall say the following.

O LORD, we beseech thee, graciously to cast thy light upon thy Church; that thy flock may everywhere go on and prosper, and its pastors, by thy governance, may become acceptable to thy Name; through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom, with thee and the Holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

INSTALLATION OF A BISHOP

¶ Then, turning to the people, the Bishop shall give them his Blessing, saying,

THE Almighty Trinity and one true God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, grant you to desire him wholly, to know him truly, and to love him sincerely; and bestow upon you such perseverance in his faith and love that he may bring you hereafter to himself and his unchangeable glory, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ When the Bishop is to be Installed at the time of his Consecration, the Acts of Induction, Investiture, and Installation, and such other parts of this service as the Presiding Bishop shall think convenient, shall be used immediately after the Consecration and before the continuation of the Liturgy.

The Admission of a Canon, Archdeacon or Dean

¶ The Bishop, seated in his chair near the Holy Table, shall appoint a Presbyter who shall present the Canon, Archdeacon or Dean to the Bishop for Admission.

THE PRESENTATION

¶ The congregation being seated, the Canon, Archdeacon or Dean shall stand at the chancel gate, facing the Bishop. The Sponsor shall say,

RIGHT Reverend Sir, I present unto you this godly and well-learned person to be admitted to the Office of Canon (*or* Archdeacon, *or* Dean) in this Diocese.

Bishop. Is the person whom you present unto us duly prepared to exercise his ministry to the honour of God and the edifying of the Church?

Presbyter. I believe him so to be.

THE EXAMINATION

¶ The Bishop, addressing the Canon, Archdeacon or Dean, shall say,

DEARLY beloved, who has been appointed to the Office of Canon (*or* Archdeacon, *or* Dean) in this Diocese, are you convinced that the work of this ministry is so important that, while you are appointed thereto, you should be diligent in performing the same?

Answer. I am so convinced.

ADMISSION OF A CANON, ARCHDEACON OR DEAN

Bishop. Will you try faithfully and reverently to execute the duties of your Office to the best of your ability, as unto the Lord and not unto men?

Answer. I will try to do so.

Bishop. Will you strive to live in accordance with the sacredness of this Office?

Answer. I will so strive, the Lord being my helper.

Bishop. May God guide and bless you in the doing of this work.

THE ADMISSION

¶ The Bishop admits the Canon, Archdeacon or Dean with the following words and may present a pectoral cross or some other token of office.

I ADMIT you to the Office of Canon (*or Archdeacon, or Dean*) in the Diocese of ____; [*and I give you this ____ as a token of your ministry;*] In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

THE CONCLUSION

Bishop. The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Bishop. Let us pray.

O LORD, without whom our labour is but lost: We humbly beseech thee to prosper all works in thy Church undertaken according to thy holy will; and grant to thy labourers a pure intention, patient faith, sufficient success on earth, and the blessedness of serving thee in heaven; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

ADMISSION OF A CANON, ARCHDEACON OR DEAN

O ETERNAL God, the fountain of all wisdom: Enlighten with thy grace the Canon (*or* Archdeacon, *or* Dean) of this Diocese, and so rule his mind and guide his counsels, that in all things he may seek thy glory and the welfare of thy holy Church; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

THE Blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be upon you and remain with you always. *Amen.*

The Admission of Lay Ministers and Officers

- ¶ To be used before the Liturgy, or after the Collects of the Daily Offices.
- ¶ The Priest shall appoint a Sponsor who shall instruct and examine the Candidates in the duties of their Office, and present them for Admission.
- ¶ Candidates for different Ministries may be presented and examined together, but shall be admitted separately with the Proper pertaining to their Office.

THE PRESENTATION

- ¶ The congregation being seated, the Priest shall stand at the chancel gate, facing the people, the Sponsor and the Candidates, clad in the proper vesture of their Office, standing before him. The Sponsor shall say,

REVEREND Sir, I present unto you *these persons*, to be admitted to the Office of Reader (*or Acolyte, etc.*) in this Parish.

Minister. Are the *persons* whom you present duly prepared by purity of life, regular attendance at Church, and knowledge of *their* duties, to exercise *their* ministry to the honour of God and the edifying of the Church?

Sponsor. I have instructed and examined *them*, and believe them so to be.

THE EXAMINATION

- ¶ The Priest, addressing the Candidates, shall say,

DEARLY beloved, who desire to be admitted to the Office of Reader (*or Acolyte, etc.*) in this Church, are you

ADMISSION OF LAY MINISTERS AND OFFICERS

convinced that the work of this ministry is so important that, while you are appointed thereto, you should be diligent in performing the same?

Answer. I am so convinced.

Minister. Will you try faithfully and reverently to execute the duties of your Office to the best of your ability, as unto the Lord and not unto men?

Answer. I will try to do so.

Minister. Will you strive to live in accordance with the sacredness of this Office?

Answer. I will so strive, the Lord being my helper.

Minister. May God guide and bless you in the doing of this work.

THE ADMISSION

¶ Then, the people being seated, the Candidates, standing, shall be admitted as follows. The Priest shall take each Candidate by the right hand, saying the words of Admission, *I admit you*, etc. Then he shall give the Candidate the Token of the Office, saying, *And I give you*, etc. and shall say over them the Collect.

1. Of Lectors

I ADMIT you, having been duly licensed, to the Office of Lector in this Church; and I give you this Bible as a token of your ministry; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

Let us pray.

O ALMIGHTY God, whose blessed Son didst read the holy Scriptures in the synagogue: Look graciously upon the Readers of thy Church, and so enlighten them with wisdom and understanding that they may read thy holy

ADMISSION OF LAY MINISTERS AND OFFICERS

Word to the edification of thy people, and the glory of thy holy Name; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

2. Of Acolytes

I ADMIT you to the Office of Acolyte in this Church; and I give you this Candle as a token of your ministry; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

Let us pray.

O GLORIOUS King, before whose heavenly throne the angels stand to do thy will: Bless, we beseech thee, the Acolytes of thy Church, that ministering before thine earthly throne they may serve thee with reverence and true holiness, to the honour and glory of thy Name; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

3. Of Choristers

I ADMIT you to the Office of Chorister in this Church; and I give you this Hymnal as a token of your ministry; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

Let us pray.

O GOD, who didst inspire thy servant David both to write songs, and to appoint singers for thy worship: Give thy grace to the Choristers of thy Church, that speaking together in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, they may sing and make melody in their hearts to thee; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

4. Of Sacristans or Altar Guild Members

I ADMIT you to the Office of Sacristan in this Church; and I give you this Purificator as a token of your ministry; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

ADMISSION OF LAY MINISTERS AND OFFICERS

Let us pray.

O GOD, who of old didst give the Levites the charge of the instruments of thy holy temple: Give thy grace, we beseech thee, to the Sacristans of thy Church, that devoutly caring for the vessels and vestments of thy worship, and adorning the place of thy sanctuary, they may make the place of thy presence glorious; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

5. Of Catechists or Teachers

I ADMIT you to the Office of Catechist in this Church; and I give you this Prayer Book as a token of your ministry; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

Let us pray.

O GOD, whose blessed Son taught in the temple: Give thy blessing and the guidance of thy Holy Spirit to the Catechists of thy Church, that teaching thy children both by word and good example, they may lead them to the knowledge and love of thee and of thy holy Church; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

6. Of Other Lay Workers

I ADMIT you to the Office of ___ in this Parish (*or* Diocese); and I give you this ___ as a token of your ministry [*The token to be given must be determined by the office*]; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

Let us pray.

O LORD, without whom our labour is but lost: We humbly beseech thee to prosper all works in thy Church undertaken according to thy holy will; and grant to thy labourers a pure intention, patient faith, sufficient success on earth, and the blessedness of serving thee in heaven; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

ADMISSION OF LAY MINISTERS AND OFFICERS

7. Of Wardens and Vestrymen

I ADMIT you to the Office of Warden (*or* Vestryman) in this Church; and I give you this Book of Canons as a token of your ministry; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

Let us pray.

O ETERNAL God, the fountain of all wisdom: Enlighten with thy grace the Wardens and Vestrymen of thy Church, and so rule their minds, and guide their counsels, that in all things they may seek thy glory and the welfare of thy holy Church; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

THE CONCLUSION

Minister. The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Minister. Let us pray.

REGARD, we beseech thee, O Lord, our supplications, and confirm with thy heavenly benediction thy servants whom we have admitted to the lay ministry of thy Church, that with sincere devotion of mind and body they may offer a service acceptable to thy divine Majesty; through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom, with thee and the Holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

THE Blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be upon you and remain with you always. *Amen.*

The Founding of a Church

I. BREAKING GROUND

- ¶ Before the service four stakes may be set in the ground at the four corners of the proposed building. And three cords may be prepared, two to extend diagonally from corner to corner, a third to enclose the space. A spade shall be placed at the site of the Altar.
- ¶ The Bishop, or a Priest appointed by him, shall officiate. Having vested nearby, the Ministers shall go in procession, with the people, to the site of the new Church, singing or saying the PRAYER BOOK LITANY or the LITANY FOR THE CHURCH. Then an appointed Minister shall read the Lesson, as follows.

Hear these words from the First Book of Chronicles.

From 1 Chronicles 21 and 22

THE angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the Lord in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the Lord. Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the Lord. And Ornan said to David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give it all. And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt offerings without cost. So David gave Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight. Then David said, The house that is to be builded for the Lord must be exceeding magnificent; I will therefore now make preparation for it. Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the Lord God of Israel.

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

¶ Here may follow a Hymn, and an Instruction or Sermon. Then, while the following Antiphon and Psalm are being sung or said, appointed laymen may stretch the two cords diagonally, from the northeast to the southwest, and from the southeast to the northwest, securing them to the stakes, thus, forming the Greek letter X, the symbol both of the Cross and of the name of Christ, across the space.

Antiphon. Thou son of man, show the house to the house of Israel, * and let them measure the pattern.

Memento, Domine. from Psalm 132

LORD, remember David,
And all his trouble.

How he sware unto the Lord,

And vowed a vow unto the Almighty God of Jacob.

I will not come within the tabernacle of mine house,

Nor climb up into my bed;

I will not suffer mine eyes to sleep, nor mine eyelids to slumber;

Neither the temples of my head to take any rest;

Until I find out a place for the temple of the Lord;

An habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

Arise, O Lord, into thy resting-place;

Thou, and the ark of thy strength.

Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness;

And let thy saints sing with joyfulness.

For thy servant David's sake.

Turn not away the face of thine anointed.

For the Lord hath chosen Sion to be an habitation for himself;

He hath longed for her.

This shall be my rest for ever;

Here will I dwell for I have a delight therein.

I will deck her priests with health,

And her saints will rejoice and sing.

There shall I make the horn of David to flourish:

I have ordained a lantern for mine anointed.

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost:

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

¶ During the following Antiphon and Psalm the laymen may stretch the third cord completely around the four stakes, enclosing the area, moving clockwise, beginning and ending at the southeast. If convenient, the Ministers and people may follow in procession.

Antiphon. We have a strong city; * salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

Magnus Dominus. from Psalm 48

GREAT is the Lord, and highly to be praised,
In the city of our God, even upon his holy hill.

The hill of Zion is a fair place, and the joy of the whole earth;

Upon the north side lieth the city of the great king: God is well known in her palaces as a sure refuge.

Like as we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God,

God upholdeth the same for ever.

We wait for thy loving-kindness, O God,

In the midst of thy temple.

O God, according to thy Name, so is thy praise unto the world's end;

Thy right hand is full of righteousness.

Let the mount Sion rejoice, and the daughters of Judah be glad,

Because of thy judgments.

Walk about Sion, and go round about her;

And tell the towers thereof.

Mark well her bulwarks, consider her palaces,

That ye may tell them that come after.

For this God is our God for ever and ever:

He shall be our guide unto death.

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost:

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

¶ Here a Hymn may be sung. Then the Officiant, standing at the site of the Altar, shall say,

FORASMUCH as devout and faithful people have taken in hand to build on this ground, now marked with the symbol of Christ, a House to be dedicated to the glory of God, [*and in honour of _____,*] to be known as *N.*, wherein the Gospel shall be truly preached, the Sacraments duly administered, and the service of Prayer and Praise offered in this and coming generations;

¶ Then, taking the spade, and removing the first shovelful of earth, he shall continue,

THEREFORE I break ground for this Church; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

¶ Minister and people.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. Amen.

O God, wonderful art thou in thy holy places;
Stablish the thing that thou hast wrought in us.

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

O be favourable and gracious unto Sion;
Build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

The Lord be with you;
And with thy spirit.
Let us pray.

O LORD God of Israel, who didst move thy servant David to find out a place for thy temple, and dost have thy habitation among the sons of men: Vouchsafe, we beseech thee, to hallow this ground, upon which we propose to build a Church and to set up an Altar therein, that the work now begun may be brought to completion, to the honour and glory of thy Name; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Here shall follow the COLLECT OF THE NAME OF THE CHURCH.
Then the Officiant shall say,

NOW set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God; arise therefore and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the Lord; and may the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be amongst you, and remain with you always. *Amen.*

II. THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

¶ Before the service, the Foundation Symbols, namely, the Cross, the Holy Bible, the Book of Common Prayer, the Record of Founders, and any other articles to be deposited in the Corner Stone, shall be ready at the place of vesting.

¶ The Record of Founders, copies of which shall be filed with the Bishop and with the Clerk of the Congregation, shall contain the names of the Bishop, the Clergy and Lay Officials of the Congregation, and the Contributors to the building.

¶ The Bishop, or a Priest appointed by him, shall officiate. Having

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

vested nearby, the Ministers shall go in procession, with the people, to the site of the new Church, singing or saying the Prayer Book Litany or the Litany for the Church. Appointed laymen shall bear the Foundation Symbols. An appointed Minister shall read the Lesson, as follows.

Hear the words of the First Epistle General of Saint Peter.

The Lesson. 1 St. Peter 2:1–10

WHEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speaking, as newborn babies desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: if so be that ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore it is contained in the scriptures, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they are appointed. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

¶ Here may follow a Hymn and an Instruction or Sermon. Then the persons appointed shall deposit the Foundation Symbols in the Corner Stone, as follows.

1. The Cross

Layman. I place the Cross of Christ in this foundation; In

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

People. Amen.

Officiant. God forbid that I should glory save in the Cross;

People. For other foundation can no man lay than is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

2. The Holy Bible

Layman. I place the Holy Bible in this foundation; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

People. Amen.

Officiant. Seek ye out the Book of the Lord and read;

People. For we are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief Corner Stone.

3. The Book of Common Prayer

Layman. I place the Book of Common Prayer in this foundation; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

People. Amen.

Officiant. Prayer shall be made ever unto him, and daily shall he be praised;

People. That we may continue steadfastly in the Apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in the prayers.

4. The Record of Founders

Layman. I place the Record of Founders in this foundation; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

People. Amen.

Officiant. A book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his Name;

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

People. This shall be written for those who come after,
and the people which shall be born shall praise
the Lord.

¶ Then mention shall be made of any other articles to be deposited,
and they shall be placed in the stone. After which, while the following
Antiphon and Psalm are being sung or said, the receptacle shall be
sealed and the Corner Stone made ready for laying.

Antiphon. Behold, I lay in Sion for a foundation a stone, a
tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure founda-
tion: * judgment also will I lay to the line, and
righteousness to the plummet.

Confitemini Domino. from Psalm 118

O GIVE thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious;
Because his mercy endureth for ever.

Let Israel now confess that he is gracious;

And that his mercy endureth for ever.

Let the house of Aaron now confess;

That his mercy endureth for ever.

Yea, let them now that fear the Lord confess;

That his mercy endureth for ever.

The Lord is my strength and my song,

And is become my salvation.

The voice of joy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous;

The right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to pass.

The right hand of the Lord hath the pre-eminence;

The right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to pass.

Open me the gates of righteousness;

That I may go into them, and give thanks unto the Lord.

This is the gate of the Lord;

The righteous shall enter into it.

I will thank thee for thou hast heard me;

And art become my salvation.

The same stone which the builders refused,

Is become the head stone in the corner.

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

This is the Lord's doing,

And it is marvellous in our eyes.

This is the day which the Lord hath made;

We will rejoice and be glad in it.

Help me now, O Lord;

O Lord send us now prosperity.

O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious;

And his mercy endureth for ever.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost:

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

¶ Then the Officiant shall say,

O LORD, Jesus Christ, Son of the living God, who art the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of his person, the one foundation, and the chief corner stone: Bless what we do now in laying this stone in thy Name, and be thou, we beseech thee, the beginning, the increase, and the consummation of this work, which is undertaken to the glory of thy Name, who with the Father and the Holy Ghost, livest and reignest, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Then, assisted by the builders, the Officiant shall lay the stone, and striking it three times with a trowel, shall say,

ILAY this Corner Stone; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

HERE let the true faith and fear of God, with brotherly love, ever abide; and may this place now set apart with prayer, and with the invocation and praise of the Most Holy Name, be evermore the Temple of the Most High God; through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom, with the Father

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

and the Holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Here trumpets may be sounded, and the Officiant shall say,

PRAISE ye the Lord, because the foundation of the House of the Lord is laid!

¶ And the people shall reply with a loud voice,

ALLELUIA! ALLELUIA! ALLELUIA!

¶ Here a Hymn may be sung. Then the Officiant shall conclude with the following.

Anthem. Except the Lord build the house, their labour is but lost that build it; * the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his.

¶ Minister and people.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Prosper thou the work of our hands upon us;

O prosper thou our handy-work.

Let thy merciful kindness, O Lord, be upon us;

Like as we do put our trust in thee.

FOUNDING OF A CHURCH

The Lord be with you;
And with thy spirit.
Let us pray.

O ALMIGHTY God, who hast built thy Church upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the head corner stone: Grant us so to be joined together in unity of spirit by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple acceptable unto thee; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Here shall follow the COLLECT OF THE NAME OF THE CHURCH.
Then the Officiant shall say,

O GOD, who laid the foundations of the earth: Make sure this corner stone and the foundation of the Church now begun in thy Name, and bless all who take part in this holy undertaking; remember for good those who give alms; guide those who plan and direct the work; give skill to the workmen and protect them from harm; that the building of thy temple may be completed, to the glory of thy holy Name; through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom, with thee and the Holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

BE strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee: he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord; And the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be with you, and remain with you always. *Amen.*

The Opening of a Church

(For use before the Consecration)

- ¶ The Bishop, or a Priest appointed by him, shall officiate. But if the Opening and Consecration take place at the same time, the Bishop shall officiate.
- ¶ Bells and organ shall remain silent, and no lights shall be lighted, until the time appointed. The Altar shall be bare, its vestments and ornaments being placed nearby.

THE OPENING OF THE DOOR

- ¶ The People having assembled in the Church shall stand facing the door. The Senior Warden, or some other appointed Layman, shall close the door, and wait inside to open it. The Officiant and other Ministers, having vested, shall go outside to the Church door, where the Officiant, with the foot of the Pastoral Staff or of the Processional Cross, shall knock three times, saying,

OPEN me the gates of righteousness, that I may go into them, and give thanks unto the Lord.

- ¶ The Warden shall open the door, and say,

This is the gate of the Lord, the righteous shall enter into it.

- ¶ Then the Officiant, with the foot of the Pastoral Staff or of the Processional Cross, may mark the threshold with the sign of the cross, and shall say,

PEACE be to this House, and to all who enter here; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

- ¶ Then the Procession shall enter the Church, stopping inside the door. Meanwhile an appointed Minister shall say responsively with the people the following Antiphon and Psalm.

OPENING OF A CHURCH

Antiphon. This is none other than the house of God, * and this is the gate of heaven.

Laetatus sum. Psalm 122

I WAS glad when they said unto me,* We will go into the house of the Lord.

Our feet shall stand in thy gates, * O Jerusalem.

Jerusalem is built as a city * that is at unity in itself.

For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord, * to testify unto Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord.

For there is the seat of judgement, * even the seat of the house of David.

O pray for the peace of Jerusalem; * they shall prosper that love thee.

Peace be within thy walls, * and plenteousness within thy palaces.

For my brethren and companions' sakes, * I will wish thee prosperity.

Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God, * I will seek to do thee good.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost:

* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

- ¶ The people kneeling, the Officiant and other Ministers shall proceed up the center aisle to the chancel gate, saying or singing the PRAYER BOOK LITANY or the LITANY FOR THE CHURCH.

BENEDICTION OF THE ORNAMENTS

- ¶ Then, the people standing, the Officiant may go with the other Ministers to bless the various Ornaments, Vessels, and Vestments of the Church, beginning with the Font, and ending with the Altar. A Hymn may be sung while the Ministers move to the various stations.

OPENING OF A CHURCH

THE DEDICATION

¶ After blessing the Altar, the Officiant shall turn to the people, and say,

The Lord be with you;

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Minister. Lift up your hearts;

Answer. We lift them up unto the Lord.

Minister. Let us give thanks unto our Lord God;

Answer. It is meet and right so to do.

¶ Then turning back to the Altar, he shall continue,

IT is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times, and in all places, give thanks unto thee, O Lord, holy Father, who dwellest in the heavens, yet hast thy habitation among the sons of men; who by thy blessed Son, our Saviour Jesus Christ, didst cleanse the temple, that it might be a house of prayer for all people; Regard, we beseech thee, the supplications of thy people; cleanse and sanctify this house, which we desire to dedicate unto thee, that being devoted henceforth to the proclamation of thy glorious Gospel, the ministration of thy holy Sacraments, and the offering of prayer and praise, it may be filled with the glory of thine abiding presence, and may be an holy temple acceptable unto thee; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord; by whom, and with whom, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, all honour and glory be unto thee, O Father Almighty, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Then the Officiant may pour water on the midst of the Altar in the form of a cross, and shall say,

I DEDICATE this Altar, and this Temple, together with all the Vessels and Vestments thereof, to the glory of God, and in honour of ____; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

OPENING OF A CHURCH

- ¶ Here bells may be rung, and the organ shall sound for the first time. The Officiant shall dry the Altar with a towel, and then go to his seat.

THE VESTING OF THE ALTAR

- ¶ While the following Antiphon and Canticle are being sung, appointed Ministers shall vest the Altar, place the Ornaments, and (unless the Consecration is to follow) light the Lights.

Antiphon. Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Sion: * put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city.

Canticle. *Benedictus es, Domine*

BLESSED art thou, O Lord God of our Fathers: * praised and exalted above all for ever.

Blessed art thou for the Name of thy Majesty: * praised and exalted above all for ever.

Blessed art thou in the temple of thy holiness: * praised and exalted above all for ever.

Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and dwellest between the Cherubim: * praised and exalted above all for ever.

Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdom: * praised and exalted above all for ever.

Blessed art thou in the firmament of heaven: * praised and exalted above all for ever.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost:

* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

- ¶ If the Consecration is to follow, the Bishop shall proceed to that service immediately. Otherwise the Officiant shall begin the Holy Communion, at which the following shall be the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel.

OPENING OF A CHURCH

THE HOLY COMMUNION

The Collect.

O ALMIGHTY God, who in every place art present, and yet doth hallow the places set apart to thy Name: Pour forth thy blessing upon this House of Prayer; and grant that all who shall seek thee here, may ever find the light of thy countenance, and the joy of thy love; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Epistle. Revelation 4:1–11

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders fall down before him

OPENING OF A CHURCH

that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

The Gospel. St. Mark 14:12–16

AND the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

A Form for Declaration of Secularization of a Church Building

¶ The Clergy, church-wardens and other officers, with as many other persons as may desire, being assembled within the building, a statement shall be made declaring it is considered desirable that the consecration shall be removed from it, the Minister speaking as follows.

GOOD people, you know already the reasons for which it is thought well that this building, hitherto consecrated and separated from all worldly uses, shall be no longer continued in this use, but shall be taken down or appropriated to other purposes. We have carefully considered these reasons, and are persuaded that they are just and right. We believe that the glory of God and the work of his spiritual building will be the more promoted by that which we are about to do.

To many of you this building has become endeared by many sacred memories, and you will suffer a loss and feel that something has passed out of your lives. Such persons will be comforted by the assurance that the Presence of God, and the consolation of our holy religion, are not tied to any one place or building.

We have caused that the Altar hitherto in this church should be carefully removed and protected from desecration.

We have also taken proper care that the congregation hitherto worshipping in this church shall be duly ministered to.

¶ Then shall be read by the Warden, or the person appointed, the Declaration of the Secularization, issued by the Bishop, and duly signed by him.

In the Name of God, *Amen.*

SECULARIZATION OF A CHURCH BUILDING

FORASMUCH as on the ____ day of ____, in the year of our Lord ____, by our predecessor, ____, Bishop of the Diocese of ____, according to the order of the Reformed Episcopal Church, this fabric was duly consecrated and hallowed by the name of (Saint) ____ Church; and

Forasmuch as his Sentence of Consecration has been full of force and effect until this date;

We, ____, Bishop of the Diocese aforesaid, do hereby declare said Sentence of our Right Reverend predecessor to be revoked and canonically annulled, and do hereby revoke and annul the same, and do remit this fabric and the appurtenances thereof to secular and common uses for any lawful and reputable employment by honest men, for their good and honourable work, business, or profession, according to the laws of this land.

And this fabric, accordingly, is hereby forever secularized, and the Sentence aforesaid is voided and revoked, and this place, heretofore a holy place, and sacred to the preaching of God's holy Word, and the ministration of his holy Sacraments, is hereby pronounced secular and unconsecrated, and no longer within our canonical jurisdiction, but given back solely to the protection of the laws of the land, and to none other than such common uses and secular control as by said laws are recognized and allowed.

Given under our hand and seal, in the City of ____, State/Province of ____, and before divers witnesses duly published within the walls of the fabric aforesaid, on this day of ____, in the year of our Lord God and Saviour Jesus Christ two thousand ____,

Signed: _____
Bishop of _____

¶ Then shall the Minister say,

The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Minister. Let us pray.

SECULARIZATION OF A CHURCH BUILDING

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

O LORD God, who in thy great goodness didst accept as a dwelling place for thine honour this building now to be ____: Receive, we pray thee, our praises and thanksgivings for the blessings, help, and comfort which thou hast bestowed upon thy people through the ministrations in this place. Grant that they may never pass from the hearts and lives of those who have received them. Continue in greater measure, we beseech thee, thy manifold mercies in the Church to be erected in thy name and to thy glory, that we may be ever conscious of thine unchanging love. Hear this our prayer, for Jesus Christ's sake. *Amen.*

ASSIST us mercifully, O Lord, in these our supplications and prayers, and dispose the way of thy servants towards the attainment of everlasting salvation; that, among all the changes and chances of this mortal life, they may ever be defended by thy most gracious and ready help; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

THE LORD bless us and keep us. The LORD make his face to shine upon us, and be gracious unto us. The LORD lift up his countenance upon us, and give us peace. *Amen.*

Certain Occasions in the Church Year

SETTING UP THE CHRISTMAS CRÈCHE

¶ It is fitting that the following, when used, should follow the services of the Fourth Sunday in Advent and precede the services of Christmas Eve.

¶ When there is a procession, the Minister shall say,

Let us proceed in peace.

Answer. In the Name of the Lord. Amen.

¶ To a suitable hymn, the Clergy and choir may go in procession around the church, joined at some convenient place by children bearing the (crib and) figures for the Nativity scene.

¶ The procession having arrived at the appointed place, the Minister shall say,

The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us;

Answer. And we beheld his glory, full of grace and truth.

¶ The crib shall then be set up (and lighted); after which, the Minister shall say,

The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Minister. Let us pray.

¶ And after that, these Prayers following, the people devoutly kneeling; the Minister first pronouncing,

Glory to God in the highest;

Answer. And on earth peace, good will towards men.

Minister. Let us bless the Lord.

Answer. It is meet and right so to do.

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - CHRISTMAS CRÈCHE

¶ The Minister shall continue, saying,

THANKSGIVING and honour and glory be unto thee, Almighty God, who for us men and for our salvation didst give thine only Son to be born in great humility of the Virgin Mary his mother. Accept and bless to our use this Christmas Creche, that it may set before us the exceeding love of our Saviour, and bring us with the shepherds and kings to pay to him our true devotion; to whom, with thee and the Holy Ghost, be all praise and worship, world without end. *Amen.*

O GOD, who makest us glad with the yearly remembrance of the birth of thine only Son Jesus Christ: Grant that as we joyfully receive him for our Redeemer, so we may with sure confidence behold him when he shall come to be our Judge, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - PALM SUNDAY

PALM SUNDAY

The Blessing of Palms and Procession

- ¶ The following procession and preparation may be used before the Ante-Communion or after Morning Prayer.
- ¶ The Ministers shall take their places within the sanctuary, the people standing.
- ¶ The palms may be ready on the Altar, or may be presented to the Priest who shall place them on the Holy Table; after which the Priest shall say,

The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Minister. Let us pray.

O SAVIOUR of the world, who by thy Cross and precious Blood hast redeemed us;

Answer. Save us and help us, we humbly beseech thee, O Lord.

- ¶ Then shall the Priest, or some other Minister, read the Lesson.

Hear the words of the Gospel written in the eleventh chapter of Saint Mark, at the first verse.

WHEN they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - PALM SUNDAY

them go. And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Minister. Hosanna in the highest.

Answer. Thanks be to God.

¶ Then shall the Priest go to the Holy Table and, facing the people, shall say,

Lift up your hearts.

Answer. We lift them up unto the Lord.

Minister. Let us bless the Lord.

Answer. It is meet and right so to do.

¶ Then shall the Priest turn to the Holy Table and say,

IT is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times, and in all places, bless thee, O Lord, Almighty, Everlasting God, for thy whole creation; but especially do we praise thee, at this time, for the mighty acts whereby thou hast redeemed us, through thy Son, Jesus Christ our Lord. And we beseech thee, O Lord, send thy blessing upon us who now make our prayer unto thee, and sanctify to our use these branches of palm; that we who bear them in thy Name may ever hail him as our King, the same thy Son, Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom with thee and the Holy Ghost be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall the palms be distributed to the people; or, the procession being started, the people shall receive their palms as they join the procession, the Priest first singing or saying,

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - PALM SUNDAY

Let us proceed in peace.

Answer. In the Name of the Lord. Amen.

¶ During the procession shall be sung the HYMN, *All glory, laud, and honour.*

¶ When the procession has returned to the chancel steps, the procession shall pause, and there shall be said or sung,

Laetatus sum. Psalm 122

I WAS glad when they said unto me, * We will go into the house of the Lord.

Our feet shall stand in thy gates, * O Jerusalem.

Jerusalem is built as a city * that is at unity in itself.

For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord, * to testify unto Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord.

For there is the seat of judgement, * even the seat of the house of David.

O pray for the peace of Jerusalem; * they shall prosper that love thee.

Peace be within thy walls, * and plenteousness within thy palaces.

For my brethren and companions' sakes, * I will wish thee prosperity.

Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God, * I will seek to do thee good.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost:

* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

¶ Then, if the Ante-Communion is to follow, the Priest shall add,

ASSIST us mercifully with thy help, O Lord God of our salvation, that we may enter with joy upon the medita-

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - PALM SUNDAY

tion of those mighty acts, whereby thou hast given unto us life and immortality; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ If there be no Ante-Communion, the Priest shall add,

O LORD Jesus, whom the multitudes in Jerusalem at thy first coming greeted as their King, strewing thy way with palm and olive branches: Grant that we, by steadfast obedience to thy sovereign will, may prepare the way for thee to come again.

Answer. Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

THE WAY OF THE CROSS

¶ A hymn or other song may be sung during the entrance of the ministers.

Minister. The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Minister. In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Answer. Amen.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, who art in heaven, Hallowed by thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

Minister. We will glory in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ:

Answer. In whom is our salvation, our life and resurrection.

Let us pray. (Silence)

ASSIST us mercifully with your help, O Lord God of our salvation, that we may enter with joy upon the contemplation of those mighty acts, whereby you have given us life and immortality; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

First Station

Jesus is condemned to death.

Minister: We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer: Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

As soon as it was morning, the chief priests, with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation; and they bound Jesus and led him away and delivered him to Pilate. And they all condemned him and said, "He deserves to die." When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. Then he handed Jesus over to them to be crucified.

Minister: God did not spare his own Son:

Answer: But delivered him up for us all.

Let us pray. (Silence)

ALMIGHTY God, whose most dear Son went not up to joy but first he suffered pain, and entered not into glory before he was crucified: Mercifully grant that we, walking in the way of the cross, may find it none other than the way of life and peace; through Jesus Christ your Son our Lord. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Second Station

Jesus takes up his Cross.

Minister: We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer: Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

Jesus went out, bearing his own cross, to the place called the place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha. Although he was a Son, he learned obedience through what he suffered. Like a lamb he was led to the slaughter; and like a sheep that before its shearers is mute, so he opened not his mouth. Worthy is the Lamb who was slain, to receive power and riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing.

Minister: The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all:

Answer: For the transgression of my people was he stricken.

Let us pray. (Silence)

ALMIGHTY God, whose beloved Son willingly endured the agony and shame of the cross for our redemption: Give us courage to take up our cross and follow him; who lives and reigns for ever and ever. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Third Station

Jesus falls the first time.

Minister: We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer: Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

Christ Jesus, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped; but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, and was born in human likeness. And being found in human form he humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even death on a cross. Therefore God has highly exalted him, and bestowed on him the name which is above every name. Come, let us bow down, and bend the knee, and kneel before the Lord our Maker, for he is the Lord our God.

Minister: Surely he has borne our griefs:

Answer: And carried our sorrows.

Let us pray. (Silence)

O GOD, you know us to be set in the midst of so many and great dangers, that by reason of the frailty of our nature we cannot always stand upright: Grant us such strength and protection as may support us in all dangers, and carry us through all temptations; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Fourth Station

Jesus meets his afflicted mother.

Minister. We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer. Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

To what can I liken you, to what can I compare you, O daughter of Jerusalem? What likeness can I use to comfort you, O virgin daughter of Zion? For vast as the sea is your ruin. Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted. The Lord will be your everlasting light, and your days of mourning shall be ended.

Minister. A sword will pierce your own soul also:

Answer. And fill your heart with bitter pain.

Let us pray. (Silence)

O GOD, who willed that in the passion of your Son a sword of grief should pierce the soul of the Blessed Virgin Mary his mother: Mercifully grant that your Church, having shared with her in his passion, may be made worthy to share in the joys of his resurrection; who lives and reigns for ever and ever. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Fifth Station

The Cross is laid on Simon of Cyrene.

Minister: We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer: Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

As they led Jesus away, they came upon a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, who was coming in from the country, and laid on him the cross to carry it behind Jesus. "If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me; for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

Minister: Whoever does not bear his own cross and come after me:

Answer: Cannot be my disciple.

Let us pray. (Silence)

HEAVENLY Father, whose blessed Son came not to be served but to serve: Bless all who, following in his steps, give themselves to the service of others; that with wisdom, patience, and courage, they may minister in his Name to the suffering, the friendless, and the needy; for the love of him who laid down his life for us, your Son our Savior Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Sixth Station

A woman wipes the face of Jesus.

Minister: We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer: Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

We have seen him without beauty or majesty, with no looks to attract our eyes. He was despised and rejected by men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and as one from whom men hide their faces, he was despised, and we esteemed him not. His appearance was so marred, beyond human semblance, and his form beyond that of the children of men. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; upon him was the chastisement that made us whole, and with his stripes we are healed.

Minister: Restore us, O Lord God of hosts:

Answer: Show the light of your countenance, and we shall be saved.

Let us pray. (Silence)

O GOD, who before the passion of your only-begotten Son revealed his glory upon the holy mountain: Grant to us that we, beholding by faith the light of his countenance, may be strengthened to bear our cross, and be changed into his likeness from glory to glory; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Seventh Station

Jesus falls a second time.

Minister. We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer. Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

Surely he has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth. For the transgression of my people was he stricken.

Minister. But as for me, I am a worm and no man:

Answer. Scorned by all and despised by the people.

Let us pray. (Silence)

ALMIGHTY and everliving God, in your tender love for the human race you sent your Son our Savior Jesus Christ to take upon him our nature, and to suffer death upon the cross, giving us the example of his great humility: Mercifully grant that we may walk in the way of his suffering, and also share in his resurrection; who lives and reigns for ever and ever. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Eighth Station

Jesus meets the women of Jerusalem.

Minister: We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer: Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

There followed after Jesus a great multitude of the people, and among them were women who bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning to them said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.

Minister: Those who sowed with tears:

Answer: Will reap with songs of joy.

Let us pray. (Silence)

TEACH your Church, O Lord, to mourn the sins of which it is guilty, and to repent and forsake them; that, by your pardoning grace, the results of our iniquities may not be visited upon our children and our children's children; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Ninth Station

Jesus falls a third time.

Minister: We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer: Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

I am the man who has seen affliction under the rod of his wrath; he has driven and brought me into darkness without any light. He has besieged me and enveloped me with bitterness and tribulation; he has made me dwell in darkness like the dead of long ago. Though I call and cry for help, he shuts out my prayer. He has made my teeth grind on gravel, and made me cower in ashes. "Remember, O Lord, my affliction and bitterness, the wormwood and the gall!"

Minister: He was led like a lamb to the slaughter:

Answer: And like a sheep that before its shearers is mute, so he opened not his mouth.

Let us pray. (Silence)

O GOD, by the passion of your blessed Son you made an instrument of shameful death to be for us the means of life: Grant us so to glory in the cross of Christ, that we may gladly suffer shame and loss for the sake of your Son our Savior Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Tenth Station

Jesus is stripped of his garments.

Minister. We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer. Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

When they came to a place called Golgotha (which means the place of a skull), they offered him wine to drink, mingled with gall; but when he tasted it, he would not drink it. And they divided his garments among them by casting lots. This was to fulfill the scripture which says, "They divided my garments among them; they cast lots for my clothing."

Minister. They gave me gall to eat:

Answer. And when I was thirsty they gave me vinegar to drink.

Let us pray. (Silence)

LORD God, whose blessed Son our Savior gave his body to be whipped and his face to be spit upon: Give us grace to accept joyfully the sufferings of the present time, confident of the glory that shall be revealed; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Eleventh Station

Jesus is nailed to the Cross.

Minister: We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer: Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

When they came to the place which is called The Skull, there they crucified him; and with him they crucified two criminals, one on the right, the other on the left, and Jesus between them. And the scripture was fulfilled which says, "He was numbered with the transgressors."

Minister: They pierce my hands and my feet:

Answer: They stare and gloat over me.

Let us pray. (Silence)

LORD Jesus Christ, you stretched out your arms of love on the hard wood of the cross that everyone might come within the reach of your saving embrace: So clothe us in your Spirit that we, reaching forth our hands in love, may bring those who do not know you to the knowledge and love of you; for the honor of your Name. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Twelfth Station

Jesus dies on the Cross.

Minister. We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer. Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

When Jesus saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing near, he said to his mother, "Woman, behold your son!" Then he said to the disciple, "Behold your mother!" And when Jesus had received the vinegar, he said, "It is finished!" And then, crying with a loud voice, he said, "Father, into your hands I commend my spirit." And he bowed his head, and handed over his spirit.

Minister. Christ for us became obedient unto death:

Answer. Even death on a cross.

Let us pray. (Silence)

O GOD, who for our redemption gave your only-begotten Son to the death of the cross, and by his glorious resurrection delivered us from the power of our enemy: Grant us so to die daily to sin, that we may evermore live with him in the joy of his resurrection; who lives and reigns now and for ever. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Thirteenth Station

The body of Jesus is placed in the arms of his mother.

Minister. We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer. Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

All you who pass by, behold and see if there is any sorrow like my sorrow. My eyes are spent with weeping; my soul is in tumult; my heart is poured out in grief because of the downfall of my people. "Do not call me Naomi (which means Pleasant), call me Mara (which means Bitter); for the Almighty has dealt very bitterly with me."

Minister. Her tears run down her cheeks:

Answer. And she has none to comfort her.

Let us pray. (Silence)

LORD Jesus Christ, by your death you took away the sting of death: Grant to us your servants so to follow in faith where you have led the way, that we may at length fall asleep peacefully in you and wake up in your likeness; for your tender mercies' sake. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

Fourteenth Station

Jesus is laid in the tomb.

Minister. We adore you, O Christ, and we bless you:

Answer. Because by your holy cross you have redeemed the world.

When it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who also was a disciple of Jesus. He went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered it to be given to him. And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen shroud, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb.

Minister. You will not abandon me to the grave:

Answer. Nor let your holy One see corruption.

Let us pray. (Silence)

O GOD, your blessed Son was laid in a tomb in a garden, and rested on the Sabbath day: Grant that we who have been buried with him in the waters of baptism may find our perfect rest in his eternal and glorious kingdom; where he lives and reigns for ever and ever. *Amen.*

*Holy God,
Holy and Mighty,
Holy Immortal One,
Have mercy upon us.*

~ ~ ~

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - WAY OF THE CROSS

SAVIOUR of the world, by your cross and precious blood you have redeemed us: Save us. and help us, we humbly beseech you, O Lord.

Let us pray. (Silence)

WE thank you, heavenly Father, that you have delivered us from the dominion of sin and death and brought us into the kingdom of your Son; and we pray that, as by his death he has recalled us to life, so by his love he may raise us to eternal joys; who lives and reigns with you, in the unity of the Holy Spirit, one God, now and for ever. *Amen.*

TO Christ our Lord who loves us, and washed us in his own blood, and made us a kingdom of priests to serve his God and Father, to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. *Amen.*

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - EASTER EVEN

EASTER EVEN

Blessing of the Paschal Candle

- ¶ When the People have gathered for a greeting outside or in the Narthex with unlit individual candles around the Paschal Candle, the Minister shall say,

DEARLY beloved in the Lord: On this most holy night, in which our Lord Jesus passed from death to life, the Church bids thee and the faithful throughout the world to gather in vigil and prayer. For this is the Passover of the Lord, in which, by hearing his Word and celebrating his Sacraments, we share in his victory over death.

The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Minister. Let us pray.

O GOD, through thy Son thou hast bestowed upon thy people the brightness of thy light: Sanctify this new fire, and grant in this Paschal feast our hearts may so burn with heavenly desire, that with pure minds we may attain to the Everlasting Banquet with thy Saints in light; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

- ¶ The Paschal Candle is lighted from new fire struck from the previous year's palms, and the Deacon (or if there be no Deacon, then the Priest) bearing the Candle, leads the procession to the chancel, pausing three times and singing or saying

Minister. The light of Christ.

Answer. Thanks be to God.

- ¶ When all the Ministers are in their appointed places, the Paschal Candle is placed in its stand. And from its light all other candles and lights in the church shall be illuminated. The Deacon, or other person appointed, shall stand before the Paschal Candle, and sing or say as followeth, the People all standing.

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - EASTER EVEN

The Paschal Song. *Exultet*

REJOICE now, all ye heavenly hosts of angels, for the King who cometh with victory let the trumpet proclaim salvation.

Sing with joy, O earth, illumined with celestial splendour, and the glory of the eternal King, for the darkness of the world has now been put away.

Be joyful, O Church, adorned with the radiancy of so great a light, and let your holy courts resound in praise, with the voices of thy people.

Wherefore, beloved brethren, all ye who seek this heavenly brightness, I beseech you to pray God Almighty, that he would show forth his mercy towards us, through our Lord Jesus Christ, his only Son, who liveth and reigneth with him, in the unity of the Holy Ghost ever, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ The Deacon or Priest shall continue as follows.

The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Minister. Lift up your hearts

Answer. We lift them up unto the Lord.

Minister. Let us give thanks unto our Lord God.

Answer. It is meet and right so to do.

IT is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times and in all places, give thanks unto thee, O Father Almighty, invisible God, and to thine only-begotten Son, Jesus Christ our Lord; for the Paschal Feast wherein the true Lamb was slain, who by his death hath destroyed death, and by his rising to life again hath restored unto us everlasting life.

This is the night, wherein thou didst lead forth our fathers, the children of Israel, out of Egypt, making them pass over the Red Sea on dry land. This is the night, wherein all who believe in Christ were delivered from the shadow of

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - EASTER EVEN

death, and were renewed unto grace and made partakers of everlasting life. This is the night, wherein Christ loosed the bonds of hell, and from the grave did rise again victorious over sin and death. How wonderful art thou, O God, in thy loving-kindness unto us, that to redeem a servant, thou didst give up thine only Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

WHEREFORE, we beseech thee, O Lord, Holy Father, accept this our evening sacrifice, that this Candle which we consecrate to thine honour, may shine forth continually to dispel the shades of darkness, and may the Day-star that knoweth no setting find it ever burning, the same thy Son Jesus Christ, who giveth his light unto all creation.

We therefore pray thee, O Lord, that thou wouldest direct, sanctify, and govern us thy servants, and all thy faithful family, with thy continual grace, that we may pass our time in peace and gladness, in the festival of our redemption; through Jesus Christ, thy Son our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the Holy Ghost ever, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall the Priest begin the service of Holy Communion for which two OLD TESTAMENT LESSONS are read, in addition to the appointed Epistle and Gospel. The first being Genesis 1:1-2:2 and the second being Exodus 14:10-15:1. Between the Lessons, Psalm 33:1-11, or some other suitable Psalm or Canticle, may be said or sung. Holy Baptism and Confirmation may be administered after the Gospel. THE APOSTLES' CREED is said or sung, rather than the Nicene Creed.

¶ It is customary that the Paschal Candle burn at all services from Easter Day through the reading of the Gospel on Ascension Day and at all Baptisms and services for the Burial of the Dead throughout the year.

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - ROGATION DAYS

A LITURGY FOR THE ROGATION DAYS

Being the Three Days before Ascension Day

Minister. The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Minister. Let us pray.

The Collect for the Fifth Sunday after Easter, Commonly called Rogation Sunday

O LORD, from whom all good things do come; Grant to us thy humble servants, that by thy holy inspiration we may think those things that are good, and by thy merciful guiding may perform the same; through our Lord Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

¶ Here may be sung a hymn.

The Litany or General Supplication

¶ Here shall be said the LITANY or GENERAL SUPPLICATION, as provided in the *Book of Common Prayer*. If there is to be a procession to a field, the Litany shall be read in procession with the crucifer going before.

¶ Then shall be said the Collect for the Rogation Days. The procession stops at the first corner appointed.

The Collect for the Rogation Days

O ALMIGHTY God, who hast committed to the hands of men the ministry of reconciliation; We humbly beseech thee, by the inspiration of thy Holy Spirit, to put it into the hearts of many to offer themselves for this ministry; that thereby mankind may be drawn to thy blessed kingdom; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The First Lesson

Here beginneth the eighth verse of the eleventh chapter of the book of Deuteronomy.

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - ROGATION DAYS

THEREFORE shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it; And that ye may prolong your days in the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs: But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven: A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full. Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; And then the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates: That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - ROGATION DAYS

unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

Minister. The word of the Lord.

Answer. Thanks be to God.

¶ Here may be sung a canticle or hymn.

The Second Lesson

Here beginneth the eighth verse of the fourth chapter of the Epistle of St. James.

DRAW nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

Go to now, ye that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Minister. The word of the Lord.

Answer. Thanks be to God.

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - ROGATION DAYS

- ¶ Here or at such other point as may be convenient the minister may deliver a short sermon.
- ¶ Then the crucifer and minister going before, the congregation shall process to the next corner of the boundary, reading responsively the following Psalm(s).

Deus misereatur. Psalm 67

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us, * and show us the light of his countenance, and be merciful unto us; That thy way may be known upon earth, * thy saving health among all nations.

Let the peoples praise thee, O God; * yea, let all the peoples praise thee.

O let the nations rejoice and be glad; * for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

Let the peoples praise thee, O God; * yea, let all the peoples praise thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth her increase; * and God, even our own God, shall give us his blessing.

God shall bless us; * and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

Ad te, Domine. Psalm 28

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD, my strength: * think no scorn of me; lest, if thou make as though thou hearest not, I become like them that go down into the pit.

Hear the voice of my humble petitions, when I cry unto thee; * when I hold up my hands towards the mercy-seat of thy holy temple.

O pluck me not away, neither destroy me with the ungodly and wicked doers, * which speak friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischief in their hearts.

Reward them according to their deeds, * and according to the wickedness of their own inventions.

Recompense them after the work of their hands; * pay them that they have deserved.

For they regard not in their mind the works of the LORD,

CERTAIN OCCASIONS - ROGATION DAYS

nor the operation of his hands; * therefore shall he break them down, and not build them up.

Praised be the LORD; * for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

The LORD is my strength, and my shield; my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped; * therefore my heart danceth for joy, and in my song will I praise him.

The LORD is my strength, * and he is the wholesome defence of his anointed.

O save thy people, and give thy blessing unto thine inheritance: * feed them, and set them up for ever.

GLORY be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost:

* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

¶ Here may be offered special prayers for family, land, crops, beasts and work, in the coming year.

A Prayer of St. Chrysostom

ALMIGHTY God, who hast given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common supplications unto thee; and dost promise that when two or three are gathered together in thy Name thou wilt grant their requests; Fulfil now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants, as may be most expedient for them; granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. *Amen.*

Benediction. 1 Chronicles 17:26, 27

AND now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant; Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever; for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever; in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost. *Amen.*

The Blessing of Houses

- ¶ For the Benediction of Homes, and of Ecclesiastical, Educational, and Medical Buildings.
- ¶ Any religious ornaments may be blessed in the rooms in which they are to be used.
- ¶ And Note, For a shorter form the section entitled, *The Blessing of the House*, may be used.

AT THE DOOR

- ¶ As the Priest enters the House he shall say,

Peace be to this House, and to all who enter here.

Anthem. Through wisdom is a house builded, and by understanding is it established; * the house of the righteous shall stand, and by knowledge shall the rooms be filled with riches.

- ¶ Then shall follow the Blessing of the Light, or the Priest may pass at once to the Blessing of the Rooms, at his discretion.

THE BLESSING OF THE LIGHT

- ¶ A Candle shall be brought to the Priest, who shall light it and bless it as follows.

Hear the words of the holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Glory be to thee, O Lord.

The Gospel. St. Matthew 5:14

YE are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put

BLESSING OF HOUSES

it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your lights so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Praise be to thee, O Christ.

There is sprung up a light for the righteous;
And joyful gladness for such as are true-hearted.
The Lord be with you;
And with thy spirit.

Let us pray.

O GOD, whose glory shines as the light in the face of Jesus Christ: Bless, we beseech thee, this candle for the illumination of this place, and grant that as it giveth light unto all that are in the house, so those who enter here may show forth in their lives the brightness of good works; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ This Candle shall be borne before the Priest into all the rooms that are to be blessed, and other lights in the house may be kindled from it.

THE BLESSING OF THE ROOMS

The Entrance Hall

Antiphon. Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers,
* and shut thy doors about thee.

The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in;
From this time forth for evermore.

Let us pray.

BLESSING OF HOUSES

O LORD, who art about our paths and art acquainted with all our ways: Preserve all in this house in their going out and coming in, that ever seeking to walk with thee, they may attain at last unto the eternal habitations; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Oratory

Antiphon. Whoso dwelleth under the defence of the Most High, * shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

Have respect unto the prayers of thy servants;
And to their supplications.

Let us pray.

GIVE ear, Lord, unto the prayers which shall be offered here, and with thy grace protect those who offer them, pouring forth blessings upon both their souls and bodies, that they may so serve thee in this life, that in the world to come they may have life ever-lasting; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Office of Administration

Antiphon. Obey them which have the rule over you, and submit yourselves, * for they watch for your souls as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy and not with grief.

Know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord;
And esteem them very highly in love for their works' sake.

Let us pray.

BLESSING OF HOUSES

ALMIGHTY God, be present in this place with those whom thou has set in authority over this house, and so stir in them the manifold gifts of thy Holy Spirit, that both by their life and doctrine they may show forth thy true and living word; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Common or Living Room

Antiphon. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another as I have loved you; * by this shall all men know that ye are my disciples.

Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love;
In honour preferring one another.

Let us pray.

O GOD, who hast taught us that all our doings without charity are nothing worth: Give thy blessing to all who shall share this room, that they may be knit together in true fellowship here upon earth, and finally may be joined in the communion of thy saints in heaven; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Study, Library, or Class Rooms

Antiphon. Every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, * which bringeth forth out of his treasures things new and old.

Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser;
Teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

Let us pray.

BLESSING OF HOUSES

O GOD the Holy Ghost, the Teacher who ledest into all truth: Grant us so to give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine, and so to meditate in thy law, that we may be filled with the knowledge of thy will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Laboratories and Work Rooms

Antiphon. Study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, * that ye may walk honestly towards them that are without, and that ye may lack nothing.

Work your work betimes;

And in his time he will give you your reward.

Let us pray.

O GOD, the Creator of all things, whose blessed Son worked in the carpenter shop of Nazareth: Be present with those who work in this place, and grant that, laboring diligently as fellow-workers with thee, they may share in the joy of thy creation; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Dining Room or Refectory

Antiphon. The eyes of all wait upon thee, O Lord, * and thou givest them their meat in due season.

The poor shall eat and be satisfied;

They that seek after the Lord shall praise him.

Let us pray.

O GOD, who givest food to all flesh: Fill our hearts with joy and gladness, that we, always having all sufficiency

BLESSING OF HOUSES

in all things, may abound unto every good work; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Kitchen

Antiphon. Behold, I will send you corn and wine and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith; * be glad then and rejoice in the Lord your God.

Thou, O God, halt of thy goodness prepared for the poor;
Thou fillest us with the flour of wheat.

Let us pray.

O ETERNAL God, who fillest the hungry with good things: Send thy blessing upon this kitchen and upon all who work in it, and make us ever thankful for our daily bread; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Bedrooms or Dormitories

Antiphon. Save us waking, O Lord, and guard us sleeping, * that awake we may watch with Christ, and asleep we may rest in peace.

Have I not remembered thee in my bed;
And thought upon thee when I was waking.

Let us pray.

O HEAVENLY Father, who dost ever guard thy children by thy grace: Bless, we beseech thee, this room, and thy servants who occupy it, that waking they may be thankful for thy protection, and asleep they may rest in thee; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

BLESSING OF HOUSES

The Infirmary or Wards

Antiphon. Jesus sent them to preach the kingdom, * and to heal the sick.

Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed;

Save me, and I shall be saved; for thou art my praise.

Let us pray.

ALMIGHTY God, the giver of life and health, who didst send thine only-begotten Son into the world, that all thy children might be made whole: Send thy blessing on all who are sick in this place, and upon those who minister to them of thy healing gifts, that they may be restored to health of body and of mind; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Guest Room

Antiphon. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers,* for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Love ye therefore the stranger;

For ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Let us pray.

O ALMIGHTY God, who by thy holy Apostle hast taught us to use hospitality without grudging: Bless, we beseech thee, this guest room, that all who sojourn here may be received in true friendship and love; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

~ ~ ~

The Porch, Corridors, or Cloisters

Antiphon. Jesus walked in the temple, * in Solomon's porch.

BLESSING OF HOUSES

Teach me thy way, O Lord;

And I will walk in my house with a perfect heart.

Let us pray.

O GOD, who dost ever guide us by thy Holy Spirit: Give thy blessing to all who walk here, that ever seeking to know and to fulfill thy will, they may come to the way which leadeth to eternal life; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

THE BLESSING OF THE HOUSE

¶ Proceeding again to the Entrance, or to some other convenient place, the Priest shall complete the Blessing of the House as follows.

¶ If the shorter form is used, the Priest shall stand in the principal room and begin the service as follows.

Anthem. The work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever; * and my people shall dwell in peaceable habitations, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

¶ Minister and People

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

OUR Father, who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. Amen.

BLESSING OF HOUSES

O Lord, protect this house;
And let thy holy angels dwell herein.
The Lord be with you;
And with thy spirit.

Let us pray.

¶ Here the Priest shall use one of the following Prayers, according to the nature of the building.

For a Home

O HEAVENLY Father, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named: Be present in this house, that all who live here, being kindly affectioned one to another, may find it an haven of blessing and of peace; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

For a Parish House

O GOD, who by thy Holy Spirit has made us all members of the fellowship of thy holy Church: Give thy blessing to this Parish House, which we now dedicate to the use of thy Church, and grant that all who enter here, whether to teach or to learn, to work or to play, may be bound together in thy love; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

For a School, College, or Seminary

O LORD our God, the source of all knowledge and all truth: Bless with thy heavenly grace this School, and all who study here, that by the inspiration of thy wisdom, both teachers and scholars may love thee with all their mind, and find in all created things the revelation of thy glory; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

For a Hospital

O GOD, the giver of health and salvation: Give thy blessing to this Hospital, and to all who serve herein, that doing all that they do for love of thee, they may with

BLESSING OF HOUSES

wisdom, skill, and sympathy minister to the sick; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

For a Conventual House

O GOD, who preparest a mansion in heaven for all those who forsake this world: Enrich, even now, this earthly house with thy heavenly treasure, and grant to the members of this Community such grace, that having served thee with constancy upon earth, they fail not finally to attain thy heavenly promises; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ The service shall conclude with this prayer and blessing.

COME, O Lord, we humbly beseech thee, and fill this house with the serenity of thy love and joy and peace; Let thine abundant grace and benediction be upon those who make their home herein, that dwelling together in health in this habitation made with hands, they may themselves be evermore thy dwelling-place; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

Let us bless the Lord.

Thanks be to God.

THE Peace and Blessing of God Almighty rest upon this house and upon all who dwell in it. The Lord preserve your going out and your coming in. And the Blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be upon you and remain with you for ever. *Amen.*

The Blessing of a Grave or Cemetery

¶ At the Burial of the Dead, before the service At the Grave, or at some other convenient time, the Minister may bless the place of Burial as follows.

Antiphon. In the place where he was crucified there was a garden: * and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

The eternal God is thy refuge;
And underneath are the everlasting arms.

Let us pray.

O GOD, whose blessed Son was laid in the holy sepulchre in the garden: Bless, we beseech thee, this Grave, that he whose body is buried here may dwell with Christ in paradise, and may come to thy heavenly kingdom; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

The Blessing of Oils

¶ Before the service of Holy Communion a table should be prepared in the midst of the Sanctuary, on which should be placed the Oil for the Sick and the Oil of the Chrism.

¶ After the Communion, before the Post-Communion Prayer the Bishop shall bless the Oils as follows.

The Lord be with you;

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Bishop. Let us pray.

¶ The Bishop places his hand over the vessel containing the Oil for the Sick.

O LORD, holy Father, giver of health and salvation: Send thy Holy Spirit to sanctify this oil; that, as your holy apostles anointed many that were sick and healed them, so may those who in faith and repentance receive this holy unction be made whole; through Jesus Christ our Lord, who lives and reigns with thee and the Holy Spirit, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ The Bishop places his hand over the vessel containing the Oil of the Chrism.

ETERNAL Father, whose blessed Son was anointed by the Holy Spirit to be the Savior and servant of all, we pray you to consecrate this oil, that those who are sealed with it may share in the royal priesthood of Jesus Christ; who lives and reigns with Thee and the Holy Ghost, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ The Bishop returns to the Altar, where he offers the Post-Communion Prayer and Blessing.

Prayer of Blessing for the Anniversary of the Ordination of a Deacon

Bishop. The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Bishop. Let us pray.

ALMMIGHTY God, we beseech thee to send upon this thy servant, *N.*, at the ___ anniversary of his ordination to the diaconate, thy heavenly blessing; that he continue his ministry clothed with Christ's righteousness. And that thy Word spoken by his mouth and witnessed by his deeds may have such success that it may never be spoken in vain. *Amen.*

¶ The Deacon.

MOST Merciful Father, who has called me to be a servant at the table of thy holy mysteries, fill me, I beseech thee, with a deep sense of my unworthiness, that approaching thy Sanctuary with lowliness and devotion, and coming before thee with a pure heart, hands undefiled and mind sanctified, I may always render a service acceptable to thee.

I acknowledge that on my own I am not worthy to serve in thy Name; yet I beseech thee, of thy great goodness, graciously to accept this, the rededication of my life to thy service. Prosper my work and defend me in thy faith. Give me such grace to follow, that wisely and charitably, prudently and acceptably, I may proclaim thy Gospel in word and deed, and so serve the blind, comfort the needy and weary, support the weak, and guide the strong; that by all my words and actions I may minister to the spiritual and material welfare of those who wait upon thee and those who are the least among us, showing forth thy honour and glory through our Lord Christ, and for his name's sake. *Amen.*

ANNIVERSARY OF THE ORDINATION OF A DEACON

¶ The People.

COME, Holy Spirit, Shepherd of our bishops, priests and deacons, especially *N.*, whose anniversary we celebrate, today, and guide them who guide us; Enlighten the understanding of the Scriptures for them who enlighten us; give blessing to them who give to us: Grant that we may have such grace to succor those who serve and support those who lead us in worshipping thy glory and in caring for the lease of those among us; that in all our words and deeds we may seek thy glory, and the increase of thy kingdom; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ The Bishop.

ALMIGHTY God, Father of all mercy, receive the prayers and intercessions of all thy servants who, either now or hereafter, entering into this thy House of Prayer, shall call upon thee; And by thy grace prepare our hearts to serve thee with reverence and godly fear; that all who shall call upon thee here may worship thee in Spirit and in Truth, and in their lives show forth thy praise; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

THE Blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, be upon you and remain with you always. *Amen.*

Prayer of Blessing

for the Anniversary of the Ordination of a Priest

Bishop. The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Bishop. Let us pray.

ALmighty God, we beseech thee to send upon this thy servant, *N.*, at the ____ anniversary of his Ordination, thy heavenly blessing; that he continues his ministry clothed with Christ's righteousness: And that thy Word spoken by his mouth have such success, that it may never be spoken in vain. *Amen.*

¶ The Priest.

MOST Merciful Father, who has called me to be a steward of thy holy mysteries, fill me, I beseech thee, with a deep sense of my unworthiness, that approaching thy Sanctuary with lowliness and devotion, and coming before thee with a pure heart, hands undefiled and mind sanctified, I may always render a service acceptable to thee.

I acknowledge that on my own I am not worthy to offer anything unto thee; yet I beseech thee, of thy great goodness, graciously to accept this, the rededication of my life to thy service. Prosper my work and defend me in thy faith. Give me such grace to follow, that wisely and charitably, prudently and acceptably, I may proclaim thy Word, and so give guidance to the blind, comfort to the sad and weary, strength to the weak, and confirmation to the strong; that by all my words and actions I may minister to the spiritual welfare of those who wait upon thee, and show forth thy honour and glory through our Lord Christ, and for his name's sake. *Amen.*

ANNIVERSARY OF THE ORDINATION OF A PRIEST

¶ The People.

COME, Holy Spirit, Shepherd of our bishop(s), _____, and our priest(s), _____, and guide them who guide us; Enlighten the understanding of the Scriptures for them who enlighten us; give blessing to them who give to us: Grant that we may have such grace to hear and receive what they shall deliver out of thy most holy Word, and be agreeable to the same as the means of our salvation; that in all our words and deeds we may seek thy glory, and the increase of thy kingdom; through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ The Bishop.

ALMIGHTY God, Father of all mercy, receive the prayers and intercessions of all thy servants who, either now or hereafter, entering into this thy House of Prayer, shall call upon thee; And by thy grace prepare our hearts to serve thee with reverence and godly fear; that all who shall call upon thee here may worship thee in Spirit and in Truth, and in their lives show forth thy praise; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

THE Blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, be upon you and remain with you always. *Amen.*

Prayer of Blessing for the Anniversary of the Consecration of a Bishop

Officiating Bishop. The Lord be with you.

Answer. And with thy spirit.

Officiating Bishop. Let us pray.

ALmighty God, we beseech thee to send upon this thy servant, *N.*, at the ___ anniversary of his Consecration, thy heavenly blessing; that he continue his oversight clothed with Christ's righteousness. And that thy Word spoken by his mouth may have such success that it may never be spoken in vain. *Amen.*

¶ The Bishop.

MOST Merciful Father, who has called me to be a shepherd of thy flock and steward servant of thy holy mysteries, fill me, I beseech thee, with a deep sense of my unworthiness, that in caring for thy sheep, I may always endeavor to follow with lowliness and devotion, the path of the great Shepherd and Pastor of thy flock, so that I may always render a service acceptable to thee.

I acknowledge that on my own I am not worthy to offer anything unto thee; yet I beseech thee, of thy great goodness, graciously to accept this, the rededication of my life to thy service. Prosper my work and defend me in thy faith. Give me such grace to follow, that wisely and charitably, prudently and acceptably, I may proclaim thy Word and so give guidance to the blind, comfort the sad and weary, strength to the weak, and confirmation to the strong; that by all my words and actions I may minister to the flock under my care and show forth thy honour and glory through our Lord Christ, and for his name's sake. *Amen.*

ANNIVERSARY OF THE CONSECRATION OF A BISHOP

¶ The People.

COME, Holy Spirit, Shepherd of our bishops, priests and deacons, especially *N.*, whose anniversary we celebrate, today, and guide them who guide us; Enlighten the understanding of the Scriptures for them who enlighten us; give blessing to them who lead us: Grant that we may have such grace to hear and receive what they shall deliver out of thy most holy Word and be agreeable to the same as the means of our salvation; that in all our words and deeds, we may seek thy glory, and the increase of thy kingdom; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ The Officiating Bishop.

ALMIGHTY God, Father of all mercy, receive the prayers and intercessions of all thy servants who, either now or hereafter, entering into this thy House of Prayer, shall call upon thee; And by thy grace prepare our hearts to serve thee with reverence, godly fear and love; that all who shall call upon thee here may worship thee in Spirit and in Truth, and in their lives show forth thy praise; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

THE Blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, be upon you and remain with you always. *Amen.*

APPENDIX III

Resolution on Women in Combat

REC Council of Bishops

adopted December 14, 2017

RESOLUTION ON WOMEN IN COMBAT

REFORMED EPISCOPAL COUNCIL OF BISHOPS

At the December 14, 2017, meeting of the General Committee, a Resolution on Women in Combat was presented from the Council of Bishops in response to recommendations from the Canon for Military Chaplains, The Rev. Robert Gresser, to the 55th General Council and adopted. The following excerpt from the Minutes of that meeting reflects the desire of Bishop Sutton and the General Committee that the resolution be published in the Journal:

“The Council of Bishops have put forth a resolution regarding Women in Combat in order to provide women a means of claiming conscientious objector status should they be drafted into the military in case of war. The Rt. Rev. Alphonza Gadsden moved that the resolution be adopted. The motion was seconded by Mr. Harry K. Johnson. During discussion, Bishop Sutton stated this will not be considered a standing resolution, but it should be published in the Journal and on the REC website. The motion to adopt the resolution was approved.”

WHEREAS, the President and Congress have moved the United States military services to abandon their historic policy of limiting combat military service to males and are now recruiting, training and assigning women to combat roles; and

WHEREAS, God created man in His own image, as male and female with specific and complementary characteristics (Genesis 1:27), so that male and female in relation constitute a complete expression of the divine order of humanity; and

WHEREAS, the equality of male and female, as to dignity and worth arising from their creation in the image of God, is fully consistent with distinction of function between male and female; and

WHEREAS, the Church has understood the Scriptures to teach that the basic unit of society is the family, wherein the husband as head has the primary responsibility of leader, provider and sacrificial protector, and the wife has the primary responsibility of supporter, nurturer and life-giver (1 Corinthians 11:2-16; Ephesians 5:22-32); and

WHEREAS, it is the special gift of God to women that they bear children for the preservation of the human race and the glory of God, and the policy of placing women in combat is destructive to the exercise of that gift; and

WHEREAS, there is currently a bill before the United States Congress that would include women in the military draft, to which women in the Reformed Episcopal Church have conscientious objection; therefore, be it

RESOLVED, that the Bishops of the Reformed Episcopal Church do with loyal respect and deep concern, warn against and oppose any laws and policies, which would substitute sexual interchangeability for the aforementioned complementary but distinct responsibilities of male and female; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that we give deepest gratitude and honor to those courageous women who have served their country in military support roles, especially those who have served in harm's way; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that we commit our prayer support to all military members and families serving this great nation around the world; and

BE IT FINALLY RESOLVED, that we call upon the President, Congress and all military leaders to reverse the present policy and to restore the historic limitation of military combat service to males only.

